# Author response to referee comments for manuscript ESD-2018-84

TITLE: Climate feedbacks in the Earth system and prospects for their evaluation
BY AUTHORS: Christoph Heinze, Veronika Eyring, Pierre Friedlingstein, Colin Jones, Yves Balkanski,
Williams Collins, Thierry Fichefet, Shuang Gao, Alex Hall, Detelina Ivanova, Wolfgang Knorr, Reto Knutti,
Alexander Löw, Michael Ponater, Martin G. Schultz, Michael Schulz, Pier Siebesma, Joao Teixeira, George

All page/line numbers refer to the discussion paper.

The revised manuscript with tracked changes marked is attached.

## **RESPONSE TO REVIEWER #1**

Tselioudis, and Martin Vancoppenolle

## **REVIEWER:** General comments:

Heinze et al. provide a comprehensive review of various climate feedback processes in the Earth System Models (ESMs). Overall, this is a timely review paper, as we continue to add complexity to the ESMs which in turn make it difficult for us to understand feedback processes and quantification of uncertainty in climate projections by these models. I don't see any significant issues with the paper. At the same time, this paper discusses a broad spectrum of the feedback processes, and I don't have the expertise to evaluate some portions of the manuscript, especially those dealing with chemical and biogeochemical feedbacks. I have a couple of minor comments that the authors may consider in revising the paper. Otherwise, I recommend the paper be accepted.

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We would like to thank the reviewer #1 for the constructive comments.

# REVIEWER Specific comment:

P19, section 3.2.3 Mid-latitude cloud amount feedback: This is a critical feedback process in the ESMs, and a more detailed discussion is desirable. The misrepresentation of the extratropical low-level clouds is a significant problem in most of the climate models in CMIP5. The biases in the simulation of these clouds cause increased absorption of shortwave radiation by the southern ocean which is attributed as the reason for the double ITCZ problem in those models (Hwang and Frierson, 2013). Reference:

Hwang, Y-T and Frierson, D. M. W. (2013) Link between the double-Intertropical Convergence Zone problem and cloud biases over the Southern Ocean, PNAS, 110 (13), 4935-4940.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

(a) We have changed the phrase (page 19, line 25): "These shifts of clouds to higher latitudes with weaker shortwave radiation induce a positive feedback of an uncertain amount..."

To:

"These shifts of optically thick storm clouds to higher latitudes with weaker incoming solar radiation makes them less efficient radiation reflectors and thus induces a positive feedback of an uncertain amount...". Further we have changed the section heading "3.2.3 Mid-latitude cloud amount feedback" to "3.2.3 Mid-latitude cloud reflectance feedback". This change has also been made in Figure 6. In Figure 6, we further have changed "polar cloud amount" to "mid-latitude cloud reflectance". We have added after page 19, line 29: "The misrepresentation of extratropical low-level clouds in models has also implications for the cloud water phase feedback (see following section)."

(b) We have added in section 3.2.4 (page 19, line 34):

"Extratropical low-level clouds are often misrepresented in Earth system models contributing to the double-intertropical convergence zone problem and to short-wave radiation biases (too much heating of the Southern Ocean) (Hwang and Frierson, 2013). A correction of this bias is likely to decrease the negative cloud water phase feedback (and introduces a positive low cloud feedback that is similar in mechanism to

our tropical low cloud feedback in section 3.2.2) (Frey and Kay, 2018). This misrepresentation of extratropical low-level clouds reduces the confidence in the magnitude of the feedback." We have added the following references:

Frey, W. R., and Kay, J. E.: The influence of extratropical cloud phase and amount feedbacks on climate sensitivity, Climate Dynamics, 50, 3097-3116, 10.1007/s00382-017-3796-5, 2018.

Hwang, Y. T., and Frierson, D. M. W.: Link between the double-Intertropical Convergence Zone problem and cloud biases over the Southern Ocean, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 110, 4935-4940, 10.1073/pnas.1213302110, 2013.

# REVIEWER Specific comment:

P23, section 3.4.2 Tropical circulation response to a warming climate. The discussion of Pacific Walker Circulation (PWC) response to global warming is incomplete, as the authors present one viewpoint about this widely debated problem. The argument by Vecchi et al. (2006) that the PWC weakens in a warming climate in response to a differential rate of increase in precipitation and atmospheric humidity was later contradicted (e.g., Tokinaga et al., 2012; Sandeep et al., 2014). Tokinaga et al. (2012) have shown that the PWC variability in the 20th century was related to the changes in the east-west gradient of equatorial Pacific sea surface temperature. Sandeep et al. (2014) have shown that the PWC can even strengthen while the global convective mass flux weakens, contradicting the arguments of Vecchi et al. (2006).

Sandeep, S., Stordal, F., Sardeshmukh, P.D. et al. (2014) Pacific Walker Circulation variability in coupled and uncoupled climate models, Clim Dyn, 43, 103-117.

Tokinaga, H, Xie S-P, Deser, C, Kosaka Y, Okumura YM (2012) Slowdown of the Walker circulation driven by tropical Indo-Pacific warming. Nature, 491(7424), 439–443.

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have included these additions to the debate of tropical climate feedbacks. We have added the following text on page 23, line 23:

"Tokinaga et al. (2012), however, attribute the weakening of the Walker circulation with climate warming mainly to the ocean (SST changes)."

We have further added the following text on page 23, line 27:

"Sandeep et al. (2014) argued that SST changes during the 20<sup>th</sup> century warming even led to an overall strengthening of the Pacific Walker circulation (while this strengthening was to some degree compensated by variability induced by the El Niño Southern Oscillation climate variability mode)."

We have added the following references:

Sandeep, S., Stordal, F., Sardeshmukh, P. D., and Compo, G. P.: Pacific Walker Circulation variability in coupled and uncoupled climate models, Climate Dynamics, 43, 103-117, 10.1007/s00382-014-2135-3, 2014. Tokinaga, H., Xie, S. P., Deser, C., Kosaka, Y., and Okumura, Y. M.: Slowdown of the Walker circulation driven by tropical Indo-Pacific warming, Nature, 491, 439-443, 10.1038/nature11576, 2012.

# **RESPONSE TO REVIEWER #2**

# **REVIEWER General comment:**

This is a very well written and useful overview of the most important climate feedback processes that govern the Earth system response to an external forcing. The concept of feedbacks and its analysis via the electric circuit analogue is well explained, and all feedbacks discussed are presented in a similar schematic, which makes the discussion about the feedback mechanism good to follow. Some generic discussions were eye opening to me (such as the notion that the choice of a reference is not straightforward at ESM timescales, where the entire system is always in transition). In some occasions I had the impression that forcings and feedbacks work in another direction than was suggested by the authors, and have indicated so in the list of minor comments below.

The paper is quite long, but it is very comprehensive and therefore reads as elementary textbook material for every beginning or mature ESM developer or climate system analyst. Therefore, apart from a number of minor comments, I do support publication of this manuscript in ESD.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We would like to thank reviewer#2 for the constructive comments.

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p3, l23: "prognostic": it is rarely the purpose of an ESM to make a prognosis (in the sense, an expected evolution of the climate system). There is always a lot of conditionality involved, which makes the term "projection" more appropriate

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed the sentence:

"Such complex model simulations reveal prevailing deficiencies in our prognostic capability of the full Earth system that need to be overcome."

To

"Such complex model simulations reveal prevailing deficiencies in our capability to project the evolution of the full Earth system. These deficiencies need to be overcome."

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

fig 1: we do miss some elements discussed later in this paper (e.g. the vegetation feedbacks on CO₂ levels)

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added vegetation feedbacks to increasing CO<sub>2</sub> levels, the fire feedback, and the soil moisture evapotranspiration feedback to Figure 1.

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p8, I5: "...are not included in the concept of ECS." Is this for principal or for practical reasons?

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

This is for principal reasons. A world with perpetual constant twofold atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentration as compared to the pre-industrial situation cannot be realised when including processes that alter the atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentration themselves.

# We have changed:

"...and slow feedback-like changes in vegetation types and ice sheets are not included in the concept of equilibrium climate sensitivity (Knutti and Hegerl, 2008; Knutti and Rugenstein, 2015), which was mainly developed for physical climate models..."

To:

"...and slow feedback-like changes in vegetation types and ice sheets are <u>deliberately</u> not included in the concept of equilibrium climate sensitivity (Knutti and Hegerl, 2008; Knutti and Rugenstein, 2015), which <u>was developed mainly to inter-compare the performance of physical climate models..."</u>

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

Eq 10: it was a bit confusing to interpret E not to be a flux but a cumulative emission in mass units, maybe explain this explicitly

# OUR RESPONSE:

We have added the text "(cumulated emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> since beginning of industrialisation)" in the description of E.

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p9, l10: not sure I understand what d\* is

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

The coefficient d\* is explained in line 15 (page 9). We have added a "(see below)" after the first time d\* gets mentioned in line 10. Line: 15: "includes" has been replaced by "represents". We have added the text "(d\* is the combination of modules in ESMs that convert greenhouse gas concentration changes into surface air temperature changes)" at line 16.

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p9, l15: what do you mean with "respective"?

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have deleted the word "respective".

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

Fig 3: unclear what the black dashed arrow on the left of the figure means, it is not explained in the caption

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed the black dashed arrow so that it goes from the lower right corner ( $CO_2$  emissions) to the left upper corner ( $Radiative\ forcing$ ). We have added the following text to the caption of Figure 3: "The dashed black arrow illustrates that the  $CO_2$  emissions are initially the same for the chemical and the radiative forcing."

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p12, l8: "The lower the compatible emissions, the stronger the underlying positive carbon cycle climate feedback." This is not straightforward to me. Can you explain?

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added the following text:

"This is illustrated by the following definition of compatible emissions in a model projection framework using prescribed atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (see also Box 6.4 in Ciais et al., 2013):

$$Emissions_{compatible} = \left(\frac{dCO_2}{dt}\right)_{atmosphere}^{prescribed} + (carbon uptake)_{land} + (carbon uptake)_{ocean}$$

For a projection with increasing carbon uptake by land and ocean under rising atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentrations, high compatible emissions would result. In contrast, for a projection with decreasing carbon uptake by land and ocean under rising atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentrations, the compatible emissions would be smaller."

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

Fig 4: I suggest to make a distinction between arrows that represent a flux and arrows that point at elements in the figure

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed the arrow heads of the arrows denoting the description of elements in order to discriminate them form arrows denoting fluxes.

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p13, l12: "upper": do you mean the long or the short time scale here?

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed the following text:

"... where the upper end of the timescale spectrum ..."

## To:

"... where the upper end of the timescale spectrum (few years) ..."

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p13, l19: "the feedbacks considered" in this physical subsection, is what you mean. Other feedbacks later in the manuscript do not fall in one of these categories

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have rearranged the entire paragraph and made clear that this is a general note not only applying to the physical feedbacks.

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p16, l25: "As the moist adiabatic lapse rate decreases with increasing surface temperature": this is also no straightforward to me. Why is this?

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added the following text on page 16, line 29, in order to clarify this point:

"Especially in tropical regions, a stronger warming of the troposphere as compared to the surface occurs under increased greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere. This effect results in a negative feedback to climate due to an increase in thermal emission to space (Boucher et al., 2013; Bony et al., 2006)."

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p19, l2-3: I always understood that the positive feedback only occurs when cloud top is moved to a cooler layer reducing outgoing LW. When upward motion does not lead to reaching a cooler temperatures (due to warming the entire system), this positive feedback vanishes I would say. Why is it still present?

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

On page 19, lines 2-3, we have changed the text "positive longwave radiative feedback" to "positive cloud longwave feedback".

We have added the following text on page 19, line 3: "The clouds are not warming synchronously with the surface temperature. Therefore, the warming Tropics become less efficient at radiating away heat. As a consequence, the clouds induce a positive feedback to climate (Zelinka and Hartmann, 2011)." (The reference is already included in the discussion paper.)

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p19, l25: "with weaker shortwave radiation": I'm missing the essential step in this sentence, which involves reducing the ability to reflect sunlight on a bright surface

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed the phrase (page 19, line 25): "These shifts of clouds to higher latitudes with weaker shortwave radiation induce a positive feedback of an uncertain amount..."

## To:

"These shifts of optically thick storm clouds to higher latitudes with weaker incoming solar radiation makes them less efficient radiation reflectors and thus induces a positive feedback of an uncertain amount...". Further we have changed the section heading "3.2.3 Mid-latitude cloud amount feedback" to "3.2.3 Mid-latitude cloud reflectance feedback". This change has also be made in Figure 6. In Figure 6, we further have changed "polar cloud amount" to "mid-latitude cloud reflectance".

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p19, l31: "increase" is not a proper, term. Probably you mean elevation, or an increase in the thickness of the layer exceeding  $0^{\circ}$ C

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed "increase in" to "elevation of".

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p19,l34: why do we have a negative feedback here?

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added the following text to explain this better: "Due to the larger reflectivity of liquid water clouds over ice clouds (cloud cover and water mass unchanged) a change from ice to liquid clouds must induce a negative (shortwave) cloud radiative feedback (Tan et al., 2016)."

We have added the reference:

Tan, I., Storelvmo, T., Zelinka, M. D.: Observational constraints on mixed phase clouds imply higher climate sensitivity, Science 352, 224-227, doi:10.1126/science.aad5300, 2016.

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

fig 7/section 3.3: I would expect to also see physical feedback of evaporation increase due to higher temperature (modulated by soil moisture availability)

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have included the positive soil moisture evapotranspiration feedback. Respective additions have been made to Figure 1, Figure 7, and Table 1.

The text on page 21, lines 1-5, has been changed to: "The most important fast land surface feedbacks are that of snow albedo, the positive soil moisture evapotranspiration feedback and the positive CO<sub>2</sub>—stomata—water feedback (see feedback diagrams in Figure 7)."

The headline section 3.3.2 has been changed to: "Soil moisture evapotranspiration feedback and CO<sub>2</sub>-stomata-water feedback".

Before the sentence on page 21, line 19, the following text has been inserted: "Warming leads to an increase of evaporation from soils. This negative soil moisture anomaly leads to a positive surface temperature anomaly through the reduction in latent heat flux (Senerivatne et al., 2010). The result is a positive feedback. Next to this physical feedback a chemically forced feedback exists."

Seneviratne, S. I., Corti, T., Davin, E. L., Hirschi, M., Jaeger, E. B., Lehner, I., Orlowsky, B., and Teuling, A. J.: Investigating soil moisture-climate interactions in a changing climate: A review, Earth-Sci Rev, 99, 125-161, 10.1016/j.earscirev.2010.02.004, 2010.

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p21, l13: use K or °C throughout the paper

We have added the following reference:

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

In all unit descriptions, we have converted K<sup>-1</sup> to °C<sup>-1</sup>. For general descriptions of temperatures we use °C, but for temperature differences K. A respective homogenisation of the manuscript has been carried out.

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p25, l2: how does thinner sea ice and its reduced insulation lead to a negative feedback?

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

This is due to the increased heat loss of ocean water (which can lead to buoyancy driven convection and water column overturning), see also Notz and Marotzke (2012) (cited on page 24, line 19).

We changed the text on page 25, lines 2-5, from:

"Third, thinner ice has less snow (Hezel et al., 2012), further decreasing its insulation power. Overall, these three mechanisms drastically (and non-linearly) increase the growth rate for thin ice (Bitz and Roe, 2004) contributing to bring sea ice back to its equilibrium thickness, in balance with radiative forcing (Tietsche et al., 2011). "

To:

"Third, thinner ice has less snow (Hezel et al., 2012), further decreasing the insulation power of the sea ice cover. Overall, these three mechanisms drastically (and non-linearly) increase the growth rate for thin ice (Bitz and Roe, 2004) contributing to rapidly bringing sea ice back to its equilibrium thickness in response to

a perturbation (Tietsche et al., 2011). In the Southern Ocean, where the stratification of the water column is weaker than in the Arctic, two competing ice-ocean feedbacks have been documented (Goosse et al., 2018). The first feedback is negative and termed ice production—entrainment feedback. It arises because brine rejection during freezing deepens the ocean mixed layer, bringing to the surface warmer water from deeper levels, melting a part of the ice initially formed and inhibiting ice production. The second feedback is positive and termed ice production—ocean heat storage feedback. It stems from the fact that anomalous sea ice production induces vertical exchanges of salt, a higher stratification, storage of heat at depth and finally lower oceanic heat fluxes that favour further ice production. "

#### We have added the reference:

Goosse, H., Kay, J. E., Armour, K. C., Bodas-Salcedo, A., Chepfer, H., Docquier, D., Jonko, A., Kushner, P. J., Lecomte, O., Massonnet, F., Park, H. S., Pithan, F., Svensson, G., and Vancoppenolle, M.: Quantifying climate feedbacks in polar regions, Nat Commun, 9, ARTN 1919, 10.1038/s41467-018-04173-0, 2018.

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p25, l25: the statement on effects of roughness on turbulent fluxes could deserve a reference, as this conclusion is not without controversy

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added the following reference on page 25, line 26:

Gustafsson, D., Lewan, E., and Jansson, P. E.: Modeling water and heat balance of the boreal landscape - comparison of forest and arable land in Scandinavia, J Appl Meteorol, 43, 1750-1767, Doi 10.1175/Jam2163.1, 2004.

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p27, l1: "thermal effects of evaporation": Normally E increases with T, but a negative feedback via available soil water applies. Vegetation feedbacks may occur in cases of episodic droughts

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added on page 27, line 27, after "thermal effects induced by evapotranspiration": "(changes in latent and sensible heat fluxes modulated by soil moisture availability and prevailing vegetation)".

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p27, I29: "in" -> "on"

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

This has been corrected.

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p28, l6: This is the first time that bias is mentioned. Should other feedback considerations be assessed using knowledge about the impact of bias?

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We think, that the implications for other feedbacks due to this bias cannot as yet be assessed due to lacking knowledge. We have inserted "potentially" before "complex implications" on page 28, line 7.

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p29, l23: how do wetlands modulate the amount of precipitation received?

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

It was not our intention to state that wetlands modulate precipitation. In order to avoid such a misunderstanding, we have changed the sentence on page 29, lines 22-24, from:

"Further, in a warmer world, permafrost areas may shrink and more wetlands may appear due to this process or develop in already humid regions, which may receive additional precipitation."

#### To:

"Further, in a warmer world, permafrost areas may shrink and more wetlands may appear due to this process or develop in already humid regions, in case that these receive additional precipitation. The latter is projected for many regions (the contrast between dry and wet regions is likely to increase under global warming; Collins et al., 2013)."

The reference is already included in the discussion paper.

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

fig 12+13: this is quite a busy picture. I suggest to group all boxes saying " $CO_2$  (or  $CH_4$ ) warming" and reroute the feedbacks loops via that single box

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We prefer to have each single feedback be represented separately (also due to sometimes different sign) and think that the simplification with such a single box would make the figures more difficult to understand.

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

fig 12: increased biomass leading to more forest fires is a negative feedback on enhanced plant growth; I don't understand this one very well

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We do not understand the comment. In Figure 12, the biomass limited fire feedback is leading to more CO<sub>2</sub> release and hence provides a positive feedback to the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration.

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p31, I9: "radioactively"?

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed "radioactively" to "radiatively".

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p34, l8: "physical downward transport of surface waters": do you refer to freshwater suppression of convection? A bit unclear

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed the text passage:

"This negative feedback (Figure 13) is expected to be considerably smaller than the feedback due to reduced physical downward transport of surface waters with high anthropogenic carbon loadings (Broecker, 1991; Maier-Reimer et al., 1996; Plattner et al., 2001)."

## To:

"This negative feedback (Figure 13) is expected to be considerably smaller than the feedback due to reduced physical downward transport of surface waters with high anthropogenic carbon loadings (Broecker, 1991; Maier-Reimer et al., 1996; Plattner et al., 2001). The stronger partial retention of waters with high anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> burdens at the sea surface will thus dominate over the more efficient biogenic downward particle flux in a more slowly overturning ocean."

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p37, l14: "as a consequence": does dust production depend on global temperature? That is not stated explicitly

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have deleted: "As a consequence".

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p42, l32: the negative RF of stratospheric ozone is a surprise to me: I always thought ozone is an absorber in the UV spectrum and so heats up the climate system

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

The referee is right that the radiative impact of ozone is a local heating. The text, however, is addressing stratospheric ozone depletion, i.e., the radiative impact *change* of an ozone decrease. This induces a cooling, both locally in the stratosphere, but also to the troposphere surface system below (for the latter effect both shortwave and longwave effects have to be considered).

We have added the following text on page 42, line 33:

"The stratospheric ozone depletion induces a cooling, both locally in the stratosphere, but also to the troposphere surface system below. For the latter, a negative radiative forcing at the tropopause originates from the longwave radiative effect induced by a lower stratosphere ozone decrease (Hansen et al., 1997)." (The reference is already included in the discussion paper.)

#### **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p45, I20: insert "and" before "which"

### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have carried out this change.

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p47, I3: larger what?

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have corrected this ("larger range").

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p47, l34: "which happens after 120 years": please make explicit that this time you include the carbon uptake processes

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We think that this should be clear already (because we write "including interactive carbon cycle").

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p49, l11: the time of emergence of 30-60 yrs, does that apply to temperature?

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have inserted "for surface air temperature" after "30–60 years".

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p49, I30: delete "among"

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have corrected this.

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

section 5.2.4: not entire clear how these paleo runs can add insights on feedbacks

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have revised section 5.2.4. We have included a remark on the general idea on how one can use past changes in forcing to assess the response of ESMs through comparison of model results with palaeoclimatic time series data. We have discussed a few more examples to illustrate how paleao-climatic model

runs can help in quantifying feedbacks and climate sensitivity. We have changed section 5.2.4 by rearranging existing text and adding text:

"Palaeoclimatic experiments with ESMs can be useful for assessing the models' ability to account for slow feedbacks and for constraining sensitivity of models to forcings in general. The general concept is to expose ESMs to reconstructed anomalies in forcing, to diagnose the models' response, and to compare the model results with palaeoclimatic observations. Model forcings for respective experiments are taken from orbital parameter variations of the Earth (eccentricity, axial tilt, precession; Berger and Loutre (1991)), solar activity indices, volcanic eruption records, and different ice sheet topographies. Typical test events for simulations with ESMs include the last glacial maximum (LGM, 21 kyr BP, important for quantifying the positive carbon cycle climate feedback) (Braconnot et al., 2007a; Braconnot et al., 2007b; Frank et al., 2010; Schmidt et al., 2014) and the last 1000 years including the Maunder minimum (300 yr BP, "little ice age" mechanisms) (Ottera et al., 2010; Zorita et al., 2005). Observational data used in comparison with ESM results are based on the marine and terrestrial palaeoclimate record (such as stable carbon and oxygen isotopes from sediment core analysis, pollen analysis, bore hole temperatures etc.; see, e.g. Bradley (1999)). Palaeo-climatic observations consist of proxies, i.e. preserved environmental characteristics that replace direct measurements of the instrumental record. These proxy records contain a climate signal, but embedded in a suite of other influences of non-climatic origin (Bradley, 1999). Specific links between proxy records and climate state variables rely on respective empirical transfer functions. Proxy data are therefore associated with a considerable uncertainty range. This deficiency is to some degree compensated for by the higher signal-to-noise ratio of the respective variations in climatic state variables during certain time intervals within the Quaternary. On the other hand, modified ice sheet states and sea-level positions for dates older than a few thousand years complicate ESM simulations. Cause-effect links for changes in specific feedback processes may thus be masked by other processes. We give now a few examples for useful palaeo-climatic studies to assess feedback strengths. Frank et al. (2010) employed climatic forcing data over the past millennium with observations from ice cores in order to constrain the carbon cycle feedback to temperature changes to the lower half of the range than inferred from projections by ESMs (Friedlingstein et al., 2006). A comparison of simulations with ESMs under forcing conditions for (a) the last glacial maximum and (b) the mid-Holocene provided indications for the strength of the vegetation climate feedback (inducing changes in the evapotranspiration) and the albedo feedback due to changes in snowcover and sea ice (Braconnot et al., 2007b). The various resulting feedback strengths can be weighted through a rigorous comparison of model results and observational palaeoe-climatic data following a maximum likelihood approach. ESMs can also be used for simulating the various palaeo-climatic time windows as given in (PALEOSENS Project Members, 2012) in order to calibrate their sensitivities." We have added the reference:

PALEOSENS Project Members: Making sense of paleoclimatic sensitivity, Nature, 491, 683-691, 10.1038/nature11574, 2012.

## **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p53,l25: "similarities with the real world": this statement does deserve a citation

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added the following references: Flato (2011), and Flato et al. (2013) (both are already in the reference list of the discussion paper).

# **REVIEWER Minor comment:**

p54, l14: "projection parameters (e.g. resolution matrices)": unclear to me

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have removed the text passage "include projection parameters (e.g. resolution matrices) which". It is not relevant for the non-expert in this field.

# **RESPONSE TO REVIEWER #3**

#### **REVIEWER:** General comments:

This paper is a comprehensive review of the state of knowledge of climate feedbacks in the Earth System. I read the document from the perspective of someone who wasn't necessarily familiar with all the details of climate feedbacks, which is the intended audience. Frankly, since there are so many feedbacks, each with their own nuances and levels of understanding, this is the appropriate perspective to have since no individual scientist can fully understand them all. So, from that perspective, I felt that the level of presentation and discussion was appropriate. I have a few minor suggestions included below. Overall, I thought that the feedback discussion section was better than the feedback evaluation section, though this likely mainly reflects the big challenges that our community faces with respect to evaluating feedbacks with limited and short record observational data.

The paper is well-written and is structured appropriately. I don't really have too many criticisms or suggestions as the paper was clearly put together in a thoughtful and careful way.

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We would like to thank the reviewer #3 for the constructive comments.

## **REVIEWER Minor point 1.:**

P. 3, line 27: replace "climatological timescales" with "climate timescales"

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have made this replacement.

## **REVIEWER Minor point 2.:**

P. 5, line 18: I would add 'surface energy budget' into the list of things that LULCC affects. The changes in surface roughness between forests and grasslands/croplands is often one of the most important factors affecting the LULCC impact on climate through the impact on surface energy budget partitioning.

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have included "surface energy budget" in this list.

## **REVIEWER Minor point 3.:**

P.5, line 24: The comment about "Anthropogenic driving factors such as albedo changes from deforestation, agriculture . . ." seems to be mainly repetitive to the discussion of land use change higher up in the paragraph, but it is introduced as an additional 'factor'

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have deleted the "Further" at the beginning of this sentence.

# **REVIEWER Minor point 4.:**

P. 13: I found the beginning of Section 3 to be a little bit confusing. Section 3 is meant to be about fast feedbacks, but then there is some discussion in the introductory material of fast versus slow feedbacks and which overall feedbacks are considered. There is also a listing of the four basic feedback types, which are a mixture of fast and slow feedbacks. Maybe there needs to be a separate introductory section about what feedbacks will be considered and not considered. I would advise the authors to consider ways to clarify the text.

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have restructured the text on page 13 lines 9-27, see the following point, and have made clear which part is a general comment and which part refers to fast physical climate feedbacks only.

# **REVIEWER Minor point 5.:**

P. 13: Similarly, the list of the four basic types of feedbacks doesn't transition cleanly/clearly into the detailed descriptions in the following sections. For example, the detailed descriptions don't start with the first basic feedback type (thermodynamic shortwave radiation feedbacks). And, the detailed feedback descriptions tend to bounce around across basic feedback types as well, with even a transition to another section to describe some of the basic feedback types. I'm not sure if it would be straightforward to rework ordering or text to guide the reader along a little better (and also not clear how important it is), but thought I would highlight the possible issue to the authors.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have restructured the text on page 13 lines 9-27. The four basic types of feedbacks refer to the columns of the right hand side of Table 1. We have made this clearer.

The text on page 13, lines 9-27 has been changed to:

"We will now describe the major feedback processes and the options that currently exist to evaluate them. The following general note may serve as a guide through this section. We first briefly summarise the fast physical feedbacks that are already part of conventional physical AOGCMs and then discuss the fast and slow Earth system feedbacks (Section 4) which have been included in climate simulations through the increasing model complexity of ESMs. The following feedbacks will not be considered in detail: (a) ice sheet feedbacks, due to their long timescale (though we will mention the freshwater release from melting glaciers and its impact on ocean circulation) and (b) socio-economic feedbacks (see van Vuuren et al. (2012)), as rigorous mechanisms to interpret these are still under development. Table 1 provides a general overview of the most important feedbacks (both short and long term). The feedbacks considered can be grouped into four basic types (see Table 1, right hand side): (1) thermodynamic shortwave radiation feedbacks (to a large degree these are the albedo feedbacks), (2) thermodynamic longwave (LW) radiation feedbacks (including dynamics of water vapour and heat redistribution through circulation, though these can also affect shortwave radiation), (3) atmospheric composition altering feedbacks due to GHGs (in addition to water vapour which is already mentioned in (2), such as CO₂, CH₄, N₂O, and O₃), and (4) atmospheric-composition-altering feedbacks involving non-GHGs and particles/droplets (such as NO<sub>x</sub> and aerosols). For each family of feedbacks described in the following sections, we provide more details on the respective observational constraints in Appendix 1.

Fast feedbacks cover a timescale of months to a few years, where the upper end of the timescale spectrum (few years) would be defined by the mixing timescale of the upper ocean down to the thermocline (of course, equilibration times with the entire deep ocean also would be longer, up to several thousand years). Fast feedbacks are key to decadal climate prediction efforts, while slow feedbacks mainly come into play after a few decades."

## **REVIEWER Minor point 6.:**

P. 17: Line 17 (should be line 18): "Clouds belong to the prime sources for uncertainty in". This is strange wording and could likely be improved.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed the text to:

"Limited understanding of cloud processes and difficulties in simulating cloud feedbacks belong ...".

# **REVIEWER Minor point 7.:**

P. 24 (should be page 21), line 24: I believe that an increase in LAI can lead to an increase or a decrease in albedo. The direction of change depends on the underlying soil albedo. Note that the amplitude of these feedbacks described in this paragraph are highly uncertain, which could be stated, though maybe that is true of many of the feedbacks and therefore would be repetitive to state that there is high uncertainty for many feedbacks.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added the following sentence: "One uncertainty source associated with this feedback is the original underlying surface albedo (if the underlying albedo was is high, then the feedback would even be reversed)."

## **REVIEWER Minor point 8.:**

P. 20, Section 4.3.1: From my perspective, there is too much emphasis in this paragraph on the impact of permafrost thaw in increasing methane emissions. Schuur et al. (2015) emphasize that the biggest feedback from permafrost thaw is expected to be from carbon dioxide release as organic material currently frozen or nearly frozen in permafrost soils thaws and decomposes. Increased methane emissions associated with warmer and potentially wetter soils is also a permafrost carbon feedback, but it is not expected to be as large as that associated with  $CO_2$  emissions. Note also that all current estimates of the permafrost climate-carbon feedback have neglected the potentially significant emissions from abrupt permafrost thaw processes. The literature on this is essentially negligible, though, so hard to cite.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have inserted the following sentence on page 29, line 27:" The overall quantitative partitioning of permafrost carbon release into  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  is uncertain (Ciais et al., 2013)." (The reference is already included in the discussion paper.)

We further have changed the subsequent sentence to: "See the discussion in Section 4.6 for implications of increased CH<sub>4</sub> emissions for the tropospheric gas-phase chemistry."

# **REVIEWER Minor point 9.:**

P. 30 (should be page 29), line 32 (should be line 33):  $CO_2$  fertilization is not due only to improved water use efficiency of plants. Increased  $CO_2$  uptake by plants under high  $CO_2$  conditions is due to the impacts of  $CO_2$  concentration on plant photosynthetic processes.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added "enhanced photosynthetic processes" to Figure 12 (combine it with the text string "water use efficiency").

We have added the following text to the sentence on page 29, line 34: "and enhanced photosynthetic processes (Liberloo et al., 2009; Norby et al., 2005)." The reference Liberloo et al. (2009) is already included in the discussion paper. We have added the following reference:

Norby, R. J., DeLucia, E. H., Gielen, B., Calfapietra, C., Giardina, C. P., King, J. S., Ledford, J., McCarthy, H. R., Moore, D. J. P., Ceulemans, R., De Angelis, P., Finzi, A. C., Karnosky, D. F., Kubiske, M. E., Lukac, M., Pregitzer, K. S., Scarascia-Mugnozza, G. E., Schlesinger, W. H., and Oren, R.: Forest response to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> is conserved across a broad range of productivity, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 102, 18052-18056, 10.1073/pnas.0509478102, 2005.

## **REVIEWER Minor point 10.:**

P. 31, line 5: True, but the models with CN representation in CMIP5 have been shown to have unrealistic behavior with respect to N-limitation impacts on the carbon concentration feedback (e.g., Bonan and Levis, 2010).

# Reference:

Bonan, Gordon B., and Samuel Levis. "Quantifying carbon-nitrogen feedbacks in the Community Land Model (CLM4)." Geophysical Research Letters 37.7 (2010).

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added the following sentence: "The approach for C-N-coupling as applied in these models may need improvements (Bonan and Levis, 2010)." The following reference has been added: Bonan, G. B., and Levis, S.: Quantifying carbon-nitrogen feedbacks in the Community Land Model (CLM4), Geophys Res Lett, 37, Artn L07401, 10.1029/2010gl042430, 2010.

# REVIEWER Minor point 11.:

P. 47, Line 3: "Suggest an even larger RANGE of equilibrium"

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have corrected this.

# **REVIEWER Minor point 12.:**

P. 45 (should be page 47), Section 5.1.3: It would be worth citing this recent paper (McDougall et al., 2019) that discusses the limitations of 1% experiments to assess feedbacks in ESMs.

Reference:

MacDougall, Andrew Hugh. "Limitations of the 1% experiment as the benchmark idealized experiment for carbon cycle intercomparison in C 4 MIP." Geoscientific Model Development 12.2 (2019): 597-611.

#### **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have changed the sentence:

"For estimating feedbacks, ESM experiments are carried out under future scenario forcing (often the idealised scenario with 1% CO<sub>2</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup> increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is used as model runs are short, i.e. only 70 years until atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration doubles with respect to the pre-industrial start value)." To:

"For estimating feedbacks, ESM experiments are carried out under future scenario forcing (often the idealised scenario with 1% CO<sub>2</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup> increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is used as model runs are short, i.e. only 70 years until atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration doubles with respect to the pre-industrial start value; a critical appraisal of the 1% CO<sub>2</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup> increase scenario is given in MacDougall, 2019)."

We have added the reference:

MacDougall, A. H.: Limitations of the 1 % experiment as the benchmark idealized experiment for carbon cycle intercomparison in (CMIP)-M-4, Geosci Model Dev, 12, 597-611, 10.5194/gmd-12-597-2019, 2019.

# **REVIEWER Minor point 13.:**

P. 48, line 10: I would suggest citing the recently published ILAMB paper (Collier et al., 2018) in addition to Eyring et al. (2016c) to indicate the breadth of efforts in this arena of model assessment.

Reference:

Collier, Nathan, et al. "The International Land Model Benchmarking (ILAMB) system: design, theory, and implementation." Journal of Advances in Modeling Earth Systems 10.11 (2018): 2731-2754.

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added this citation and have further added the reference: Collier, N., Hoffman, F. M., Lawrence, D. M., Keppel-Aleks, G., Koven, C. D., Riley, W. J., Mu, M. Q., and Randerson, J. T.: The International Land Model Benchmarking (ILAMB) System: Design, Theory, and Implementation, J Adv Model Earth Sy, 10, 2731-2754, 10.1029/2018ms001354, 2018.

# REVIEWER Minor point 14.:

P. 49, line 10: The text as written implies at the beginning that the ToE has a 30-60 year timescale. Clearly, as the authors note further down in the text, the ToE depends strongly on which variable and on what spatial scale is being considered. And, another paper on ToE related to carbon is Lombardozzi et al. (2014). Reference:

Lombardozzi, Danica, Gordon B. Bonan, and Douglas W. Nychka. "The emerging anthropogenic signal in land–atmosphere carbon-cycle coupling." Nature Climate Change 4.9 (2014): 796.

# **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added that the ToE of 30-60 years refers to surface temperature (see also the respective comment of reviewer #2 and our respective response). We have added the following text on page 49, line 16: "ToEs for climate induced changes in land ecosystems are in the same range as for surface temperature, with some shorter ToEs in regional hot spots (Lombardozzi et al., 2014)." We have added the following reference:

Lombardozzi, D., Bonan, G. B., and Nychka, D. W.: The emerging anthropogenic signal in land-atmosphere carbon-cycle coupling, Nat Clim Change, 4, 796-800, 10.1038/Nclimate2323, 2014.

REVIEWER Minor point 15.: P. 51, Section 5.2.5: Seems like this paper that highlights some of the potential limitations associated with emergent constraints should be cited (Caldwell et al., 2018). Reference:

Caldwell, Peter M., Mark D. Zelinka, and Stephen A. Klein. "Evaluating emergent constraints on equilibrium climate sensitivity." Journal of Climate 31.10 (2018): 3921-3942.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have added the following sentence on page 51, line 32: "This also applies to the ensemble size of models, where caution is needed especially when using small ensembles (Caldwell et al., 2018)." We have added the reference:

Caldwell, P. M., Zelinka, M. D., and Klein, S. A.: Evaluating Emergent Constraints on Equilibrium Climate Sensitivity, Journal of Climate, 31, 3921-3942, 10.1175/Jcli-D-17-0631.1, 2018.

16. P. 54, line 1: Perhaps should replace the term "individual modeler" with "modelling groups". Obviously, ESMs are not developed by individuals and decisions are not made about the quality of simulations by individual modelers either.

## **OUR RESPONSE:**

We have carried out this change.

# **CORRECTIONS FROM THE AUTHORS:**

On behalf of the authors, we have carried out the following minor corrections of editorial nature and added one reference (numbered C1, C2, etc.).

C1: On page 5, line 5, we corrected "the (NRC, 2003) report" to "the NRC-report (NRC, 2003)".

C2: The sentence on page 19, lines 16-18, has been changed from:

"The overall confidence in the tropical low cloud feedback had been generally low (Grise and Medeiros, 2016), but the recent observational and high resolution modelling results increase the (Klein et al., 2017) low cloud feedback level of confidence."

To:

"While the overall confidence in the tropical low cloud feedback had been generally low (Grise and Medeiros, 2016), it has been increased by the recent observational and high resolution modelling results (Klein et al., 2017)."

C3: In Figure 6, "changes in convection" which are secondary) has been replaced by "changes in boundary layer".

C4: In several references/citations the author name "Loew, A." has been corrected to "Löw, A."

C5: We have added to the acknowledgements: "We would like to thank the three anonymous referees, the handling editor, and the editorial support team for their thorough work with on manuscript."

C6: We have asked the editorial support team (editorial@copernicus.org) to correct a small error on the manuscript web-site:

"16 Norwegian Meteorological Institute, Oslo, Norway"

Needs to be corrected to

"16 Norwegian Meteorological Institute, Oslo, Norway".

C7: In contrast to the discussion paper, we have moved Table 1 and all figures to the end of the manuscript.

C8: Page numbers have been updated in the table of contents (so that the numbers match the manuscript file without showing tracked changes; many numbers are smaller than before because the table and figures have been moved to the end of the manuscript).

C9: On page 23, line 30, the text ", however," has been deleted. On page 23, line 31, the text "However," has been deleted. The reference Goosse et al. (2018) has been added on page 23, line 33.

C10: The reference "Holland and Raphael, 2006" on page 23, line 10, has been corrected to "Holland et al., 2006" (and respective changes of the reference list have been carried out).

C11: The sentence on page 16, lines 15-17 was optimised from:

"For example, when the tropical ocean warms as a result of a CO<sub>2</sub>-induced increase in downwelling LW radiation, the Clausius–Clapeyron relationship (see glossary) leads to an increase in the evaporation of water into the atmosphere (Bohren and Albrecht, 1998)."

To:

"For example, when the tropical ocean warms as a result of a CO<sub>2</sub>-induced increase in downwelling LW radiation, the Clausius–Clapeyron relationship (see glossary) leads to an increased ability of the atmosphere to carry water vapour that evaporated from the ocean (Bohren and Albrecht, 1998)."

C12: On page 41, line 31, the reference "Revell et al., 2015" has been added.

This reference has been added to the reference list:

Revell, L. E., Tummon, F., Stenke, A., Sukhodolov, T., Coulon, A., Rozanov, E., Garny, H., Grewe, V., and Peter, T.: Drivers of the tropospheric ozone budget throughout the 21st century under the medium-high climate scenario RCP 6.0, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 15, 5887-5902, 10.5194/acp-15-5887-2015, 2015.

C13: On page 42, line 30, we have changed the text:

"The joint radiative effect from ozone changes"

To:

"The joint radiative effect from projected ozone changes".

C14: On page 43, line 8, we have changed the text:

"the Brewer-Dobson circulation"

To:

"a Brewer-Dobson circulation".

C15: On Page 44, line, 2 the following text has been changed:

"rapid concentration adjustment"

To:

"rapid adjustment component".

C16: On page 44, line 6, the following text had been changed from:

"temperature with warming"

To

"temperature with global warming".

C17: On page 44, line 13, the text "small and" has been deleted.

C18: Page 44, line 21 was has been changed from:

"clean distinction among, adjustment, forcing and feedback contributions at this stage."

To:

"a clean distinction between adjustment, forcing, and feedback contributions at this stage."

C19: On page 65, line 34, the reference "Banerjee et al., 2018" (that has been a manuscript under review) has been updated to the actual version "Banerjee et al., 2019".

The reference has been changed in the reference list to:

Banerjee, A., Chiodo, G., Previdi, M., Ponater, M., Conley, A.J., and Polvani, M.: Stratospheric water vapor: an important climate feedback, Climate Dynamics, in press, Doi 10.1007/s00382-019-04721-4, 2019.

C20: The name "Dietmuller" has been changed to "Dietmüller" in the respective reference (Dietmüller et al., 2014).

C21: Affiliation no. 2 for the main author has been changed from "Uni Research Climate, Bergen Norway" to "NORCE Norwegian Research Centre, Bergen, Norway", because Uni Research carried out a fusion with NORCE and has taken up this new name. Likewise, the name "Uni Research Climate" has been changed to "NORCE Norwegian Research Centre" in he acknowledgments.

C22: Table 1 has been update to achieve consistency with the other revisions made.

# Climate feedbacks in the Earth system and prospects for their evaluation

Christoph Heinze<sup>1,2</sup>, Veronika Eyring<sup>3,4</sup>, Pierre Friedlingstein<sup>5</sup>, Colin Jones<sup>6</sup>, Yves Balkanski<sup>7</sup>, Williams Collins<sup>8</sup>, Thierry Fichefet<sup>9</sup>, Shuang Gao<sup>1,#</sup>, Alex Hall<sup>10</sup>, Detelina Ivanova<sup>11,\*</sup>, Wolfgang Knorr<sup>12</sup>, Reto Knutti<sup>13</sup>, Alexander Löw<sup>14,†</sup>, Michael Ponater<sup>3</sup>, Martin G. Schultz<sup>15</sup>, Michael Schulz<sup>16</sup>, Pier Siebesma<sup>17,18</sup>, Joao Teixeira<sup>19</sup>, George Tselioudis<sup>20</sup>, and Martin Vancoppenolle<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Geophysical Institute and Bjerknes Centre for Climate Research, University of Bergen, Postboks 7803, 5020 Bergen, Norway. <sup>2</sup>Uni Research Climate NORCE Norwegian Research Centre, Bergen, Norway.

<sup>3</sup>Deutsches Zentrum für Luft- und Raumfahrt (DLR), Institut für Physik der Atmosphäre, Oberpfaffenhofen, Germany.

10 <sup>4</sup>University of Bremen, Institute of Environmental Physics (IUP), Bremen, Germany.

<sup>5</sup>College of Engineering, Mathematics and Physical Sciences, University of Exeter, Exeter, United Kingdom.

<sup>6</sup>National Centre for Atmospheric Science (NCAS), University of Leeds, Leeds, UK

<sup>7</sup>Laboratoire des Sciences du Climat et de l'Environnement, CEA/CNRS/UVSQ, Gif-sur-Yvette, France.

<sup>8</sup>Department of Meteorology, University of Reading, Reading, UK.

- 9Université catholique de Louvain, Earth and Life Institute, Georges Lemaître Centre for Earth and Climate Research, Louvain-la-Neuve, Belgium.
  - <sup>10</sup>Department of Atmospheric and Oceanic Sciences, University of California, Los Angeles, USA.
  - <sup>11</sup>Nansen Environmental and Remote Sensing Center (NERSC), Bergen, Norway.
  - <sup>12</sup>Department of Physical Geography and Ecosystem Science, Lund University, Lund, Sweden.
  - <sup>13</sup>Institute for Atmospheric and Climate Science, ETH Zürich, Zurich, Switzerland.
  - <sup>14</sup>Department for Geography, Ludwig Maximilian University, Munich, Germany.
  - <sup>15</sup>Forschungszentrum Jülich, Jülich, Germany.
  - <sup>16</sup>Norwegian Meteorological Institute, Oslo, Norway.
  - <sup>17</sup>Royal Netherlands Meteorological Institute, De Bilt, Netherlands.
- 25 <sup>18</sup>Department of Geoscience & Remote Sensing, Delft University of Technology, Delft, Netherlands.
  - <sup>19</sup>Jet Propulsion Laboratory, California Institute of Technology, Pasadena, California, USA.
  - <sup>20</sup>NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies, New York City, USA.
  - <sup>21</sup>Sorbonne Universités (UPMC Paris 6), LOCEAN-IPSL, CNRS/ IRD/MNHN, Paris, France
  - # Current address: Institute of Marine Research, Bergen, Norway
- \* Current address: Scripps Institution of Oceanography, La Jolla, USA.
  - † deceased 2 July 2017

Correspondence to: Christoph Heinze (christoph.heinze@uib.no)

Abstract. Earth system models (ESMs) are key tools for providing climate projections under different scenarios of humaninduced forcing. ESMs include a large number of additional processes and feedbacks such as biogeochemical cycles that
traditional physical climate models do not consider. Yet, some processes such as cloud dynamics and ecosystem functional
response still have fairly high uncertainties. In this article, we present an overview of climate feedbacks for Earth system
components currently included in state-of-the-art ESMs and discuss the challenges to evaluate and quantify them. Uncertainties
in feedback quantification arise from the interdependencies of biogeochemical matter fluxes and physical properties, the spatial
and temporal heterogeneity of processes, and the lack of long-term continuous observational data to constrain them. We present
an outlook for promising approaches that can help quantifying and constraining the large number of feedbacks in ESMs in the

future. The target group for this article includes generalists with a background in natural sciences and an interest in climate change as well as experts working in interdisciplinary climate research (researchers, lecturers, and students). This study updates and significantly expands upon the last comprehensive overview of climate feedbacks in ESMs, which was produced 15 years ago (NRC, 2003).

5

# **Outline / Table of contents**

	page
1. Introduction: the Earth system model dilemma – complexity vs. uncertainty	3
2. From traditional climate feedbacks to Earth system feedbacks: what is forcing and what is	<u>4</u> 5
the system response?	
2.1 Climate sensitivity and feedbacks in a purely physical climate model	5
2.2 Climate sensitivity, transient climate response, and feedbacks in an Earth system model	<u>7</u> 8
2.3 Choosing a reference forcing for Earth system feedbacks	<u>9</u> 11
3. Summary of fast physical climate feedbacks	<u>11</u> 43
3.1 Atmospheric thermodynamic feedbacks	<u>11</u> 43
3.2 Cloud feedbacks	<u>13</u> 17
3.3 Fast land surface feedbacks	<u>15</u> 20
3.4 Fast ocean feedbacks	<u>16</u> 21
3.5 Sea ice feedbacks	<u>18</u> 23
4. Introducing Earth system feedbacks	<u>1925</u>
4.1 Slow vegetation—land surface—climate feedbacks	<u>19</u> 25
4.2 Slow ocean–atmosphere feedbacks	<u>20</u> <del>27</del>
4.3 Land biogeochemistry feedbacks	<u>21</u> 28
4.4 Marine biogeochemical feedbacks	<u>23</u> 32
4.5 Aerosol–climate feedbacks	<u>25</u> 35
4.6 Tropospheric gas-phase chemistry feedbacks	<u>28</u> 38
4.7 Stratospheric composition feedbacks	<u>31</u> 42
5. Feedback evaluation outlook	<u>32</u> 44
5.1 ESM forcing and feedback evaluation within the model world	<u>33</u> 44
5.2 ESM feedback evaluation involving observations	<u>35</u> 48
6. Discussion	<u>39</u> 52
7. Conclusion	<u>41</u> 54
Acknowledgements	42 <del>55</del>

Appendix 1 Observational basis for feedback evaluation	<u>42</u> 56
Appendix 2 Glossary	<u>53</u> 66
Appendix 3 Abbreviations	<u>55</u> 69
References	<u>56</u> 70
Table	8 <u>3</u> 2
Figures	8 <u>4</u> 3

## Introduction: the Earth system model dilemma – complexity vs. uncertainty

Anthropogenic emissions of greenhouse gases (GHGs) and aerosols (as well as respective precursor tracers) have altered the radiative balance of the Earth and induce changes in the climate on top of natural variations (IPCC, 2013). International negotiations agreed on keeping the maximum global increase of global mean surface temperatures below +2 K<sup>2</sup>C relative to pre-industrial levels through reductions in GHG emissions (see discussions in Randalls (2010) and Knutti et al. (2015)), while the signatory countries pledged to make efforts to keep warming below +1.5 K°C (UNFCCC, 2015). In recent years, many atmosphere-ocean general circulation models (AOGCMs) have been extended to Earth system models (ESMs) that are used to project the extent, characteristics, and timing of climate change under given a future scenarios (ENES, 2012). ESMs also contribute to the design of feasible mitigation pathways (e.g. through computation of allowable emissions in order to achieve a certain climate target; Ciais et al. (2013); Collins et al. (2013)). ESMs are climate models, which in addition to physical processes, also simulate a range of relevant biogeochemical cycles (land-biosphere, ocean biogeochemistry, atmospheric chemistry, and aerosols). Special attention in current ESMs is given to the carbon cycle (Bretherton, 1985; Flato, 2011; Jones et al., 2016) (Figure 1). Compared to conventional, purely physical coupled AOGCMs, ESMs include more process representations, variables, and also climate-relevant feedbacks on both short (instantaneous to few years) and long (decades to centuries to millennia) timescales. ESMs are being continuously expanded to include additional processes. For example, the ESMs which form part of the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 6 (CMIP6, Eyring et al. (2016a)) will for the first time include interactive ice sheets (Nowicki et al., 2016) and several models will have interactive chemistry and aerosols (Collins et al., 2017). Multi-model ensembles of ESM simulations driven by GHG emissions show a larger spread in projections of climate variables (such as surface temperature; see Meehl et al. (2007a)) than do physics-only simulations driven by GHG concentrations. This increase in uncertainty is a result of simulating a bigger part of the climate system interactively, including the carbon cycle and atmospheric trace species. Such complex model simulations reveal prevailing deficiencies in our capability to project the evolution of the full Earth system. These deficiencies need to be overcome. Such complex model simulations reveal prevailing deficiencies in our prognostic capability of the full Earth system that need to be overcome.

How can we assess the quality of the ESM simulations and how might we eventually reduce uncertainties? From observations, we have identified many of the physical and biogeochemical processes operating within the Earth system, yet our understanding of these processes and their interactions on a global scale is still emerging. Observational data are often sparse,

and observational time series rarely extend over climateological timescales. Many important processes or mechanisms in the Earth system cannot be well constrained through measured parameters. Furthermore, many parameters of known relevance in the Earth system cannot be observed directly. The situation is particularly challenging for feedbacks acting on timescales longer than a decade due to sparse data coverage or a lack of high-quality measurements from the instrumental record. The lack of observational constraints underlines the need for employing models in order to make any useful statement about the future evolution of the climate system at all. This presents challenges concerning the methods and strategies used in assessing ESM performance with respect to the real world.

This article summarises the major climate-relevant feedbacks to be considered for such an analysis and provides an outlook for constraining feedback in Earth system models. We focus on climatic changes occurring over typical "scenario timescales" (i.e. several hundred years from pre-industrial). We thus do not consider, for instance, the long-term effects of ice sheet variations and changes in the land—sea distribution due to sea-level change and tectonics. The goal is to familiarise the reader with the various known major climate feedbacks and to show that there are strategies and tools available for understanding and constraining those feedbacks.

10

The last major review of climate feedbacks covering several Earth system reservoirs was carried out in 2003 (NRC, 2003). In addition, Bony et al. (2006) provided a review on how well we understand and evaluate climate change feedbacks processes, yet focusing on physical feedbacks. Since 2006, considerable progress has been made in Earth system modelling. Similarly to the NRC-report (NRC, 2003) report, the target group of our article is generalists with a background and interest in climate science as well as experts working in interdisciplinary climate research (researchers, lecturers, and students). Compared to this report, we additionally provide feedback diagrams, a more detailed conceptual framework of climate forcings and feedbacks, and an overview of options for evaluating feedbacks. We are aware that, when summarising climate feedbacks in the Earth system, we must make compromises between comprehensiveness and desirable detail, and between instructive conciseness and accounting for inevitable complexity. We have tried to find a feasible balance here. What this article does not aim at is a quantification of Earth system feedbacks and a corresponding uncertainty analysis. Opportunities to address this in detail arise from the experimental design of the *Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 6* (CMIP6) (Eyring et al., 2016a), which asks "*How does the Earth system respond to forcing?*" as one of three broad scientific questions that are specifically addressed in this phase of CMIP.

## 2 From traditional climate feedbacks to Earth system feedbacks: what is forcing and what is system response?

The external forcing of the climate system is the solar insolation and variations therein (Matthes et al., 2017). Internal forcings (all forcings within the Earth system itself) include human-caused emissions of excess GHGs (Meinshausen et al., 2016) and excess aerosols into the atmosphere due to fossil fuel and biofuel burning and due to industrial, agricultural, and transportation activities. Due to chemical transformations in the atmosphere, not only emissions of radiatively active forcing gases or aerosols must be considered, but emissions of respective precursor gases should be accounted for as well (Hoesly et al., 2018; Lamarque

et al., 2010). Further, human-induced land use change (Hurtt et al., 2011) has to be taken into account as it affects many climate-relevant parameters (surface albedo, surface energy budget, hydrological cycle, CO<sub>2</sub> respiration and photosynthesis, emission of reactive trace gases, etc.). Internal forcings such as changing atmospheric GHG as well as aerosol concentrations can also be altered by natural processes, for example, as consequences of glacial-interglacial cycles (Lüthi et al., 2008; Siegenthaler et al., 2005) and volcanic eruptions (Thompson, 1995). Overall, the warming effect due to human-induced GHG and aerosol emissions into the atmosphere leads to ongoing and increasingly positive net radiative forcing in the atmosphere. Aerosol can be of a cooling nature or can have a warming effect depending on the ratio of scattered to absorbed light and the impact of clouds. Further aAnthropogenic driving factors such as albedo changes from deforestation, agriculture, and urbanisation, and perturbations of the nitrogen cycle contribute to the overall forcing of climate change. The climate system reacts to changes in forcing through a response. This response can be amplified or damped through positive or negative feedbacks. We will now briefly describe the term feedback in the context of climate and the Earth system and will explain to which reference forcing these feedbacks can be quantified.

## 2.1 Climate sensitivity and feedbacks in a purely physical climate model

Let us first consider a purely physical climate system, where a change in radiative forcing would occur, for example, due to an increase of solar insolation. The so-called climate sensitivity parameter S describes the expected globally averaged equilibrium change in surface temperature  $\Delta T_s$  for this given change in globally averaged radiative forcing  $\Delta F$  relative to a baseline forcing. In the absence of feedbacks (indicated by subscript and superscript "0"), the climate sensitivity parameter is  $S_0 = \frac{\Delta T_S^0}{\Delta F}$ , (1)

expressed in  $[K/(W \cdot m^{-2})]$ . In the literature, this term is often expressed as "equilibrium climate sensitivity" (see also Knutti et al. (2017) and Stevens et al. (2016)), where a forcing of about 3.7 Wm<sup>-2</sup> is assumed and the sensitivity is therefore given in units of temperature (K). The 3.7 Wm<sup>-2</sup> result from doubling the preindustrial atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration of 278 ppm around 1750 (ppm is equivalent to  $\mu$ mol mol<sup>-1</sup>). If the Earth were a perfectly absorbing solid sphere without feedback, then  $\Delta T_s$  could be computed from the new balance between incoming net shortwave radiation and outgoing thermal radiation according to the Stefan–Boltzmann law (black body radiation). If the colour of the simple Earth were to change with temperature, then  $\Delta T_s$  would also depend on the corresponding change in albedo (reflectivity). If the surface temperature changes linearly with changing albedo, then one can add a corresponding correction term  $c_1 \Delta T_s$  to the forcing, thus formally making the overall forcing  $\Delta F^* = (\Delta F + c_1 \Delta T_s)$  a function of the response, while the reference climate sensitivity S<sub>0</sub> would not change:

$$30 \quad S_0 = \frac{\Delta T_S}{\Delta F + c_1 \cdot \Delta T_S} . (2)$$

10

The total response with this new process is then:

$$\Delta T_s = \frac{S_0 \cdot \Delta F}{(1 - c_1 \cdot S_0)} , (3)$$

while the overall climate sensitivity S would be

$$S \equiv \frac{\Delta T_S}{\Delta F} = S_0 \cdot \left(\frac{1}{1 - S_0 \cdot c_1}\right) \quad . \quad (4)$$

If  $c_1$  were zero, the reference sensitivity and the new overall sensitivity would be identical. If  $c_1 > 0$  (reduced albedo) then  $S > S_0$ , and if c1 < 0 (brightened albedo) then  $S < S_0$ . In analogy to electrical engineering,  $f = S_0 \cdot c_1$  is called *feedback factor*, and the quantity  $1/(1 - S_0 \cdot c_1)$  is called gain G, i.e. the ratio of the new overall climate sensitivity S with respect to the reference sensitivity

5 
$$S_0$$
:  
 $G = \frac{\Delta T_S}{\Delta T_S^0} = \frac{S}{S_0} = \frac{1}{1 - S_0 \cdot c_1} = \frac{1}{1 - f}$ . (5)

5

15

In the climate literature, the terms gain and feedback factor are sometimes used with the opposite meaning in reference to (Hansen et al., 1984). Let us assume that the surface of the original Earth was grey. If it were to turn towards black with increasing temperature, both feedback factor and gain would be larger than 1 and  $\Delta T_s > \Delta T_s^0$ . If it were to turn towards white with increasing temperature, both the feedback factor and gain would be smaller than 1, and  $\Delta T_s < \Delta T_s^0$  (see Figure 2). In the first case the colour changing process would provide positive feedback (amplifying the temperature change for positive forcing), in the second case the process would cause negative feedback (reducing the temperature change for positive forcing). Likewise, for positive feedback, the climate sensitivity would increase, while for negative feedback, the climate sensitivity would decrease. For the purpose of this paper, climate feedback is defined in this sense, i.e. as a process that changes climate sensitivity (e.g. Manabe and Wetherald (1967)). Other definitions of climate feedback in the literature refer to changes in climate stability, for example, when feedbacks enhance or damp an initial perturbation and in the statistical mean, extreme weather with greater frequency and/or amplitude – or the opposite – would result from climate change (see discussion in Bates (2007)).

In a more advanced model world of the climate system including atmosphere, ocean, and land surface, more feedback processes would need to be added. The change in radiative forcing may for example come from emissions of greenhouse gases and aerosols. From Eqs. 3 and 5 follows (Hansen et al., 1984; Roe, 2009):

$$\Delta T_{S} = \frac{S_{0} \cdot \Delta F}{1 - S_{0} \cdot (c_{1} \cdot \Delta T_{S} + c_{2} \cdot \Delta T_{S} + \dots + c_{n} \cdot \Delta T_{S})}; (6)$$

$$G = \frac{1}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{n} f_i}; f_i = c_i \cdot \Delta T_s$$
 (7)

Eq. 7 shows that the feedback factors combine in a linear way, while the gains from the various processes do not. Therefore, even simple approximations of the climate system with few feedback processes become quite complex when it comes to quantification of the overall climate sensitivity.

Generally, changes in spatially averaged forcing and spatially averaged surface temperature are time dependent. Because of the large inertia of the climate system (in particular through the ocean) the equilibrium climate sensitivity S denotes the rise in average global surface air temperatures (land and ocean) for a doubling of the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (e.g. with respect to the pre-industrial) after the climate system has reached a new, warmer quasi-steady state after a quite long interval of several thousand years or even longer:

$$S = \frac{\Delta T_s^{t=\infty}}{\Delta F^{CO2 \times 2 = constant}} . (8)$$

Firstly, the equilibrium climate sensitivity has been applied to compare results from climate models that include the atmosphere only (while the sea surface temperatures are prescribed) or from atmosphere models coupled to simplified ocean models where the three-dimensional ocean is replaced by a swamp ocean, slab ocean, or mixed-layer ocean. In fully coupled general circulation models of the atmosphere and ocean, calculation of S becomes a formidable task with long simulation times due to the slow equilibration of the deep ocean. Note that the above framework makes many simplifying assumptions such as linearity and additivity of forcing and responses, feedbacks independent of the state of the system and the type of forcing, etc.; none of these are completely valid in the real world. The carbon cycle and other biogeochemical feedbacks, chemistry feedbacks, and slow feedback-like changes in vegetation types and ice sheets are deliberately not included in the concept of equilibrium climate sensitivity (Knutti and Hegerl, 2008; Knutti and Rugenstein, 2015), which was developed mainly to inter-compare the performance of physical climate models and slow feedback like changes in vegetation types and ice sheets are not included in the concept of equilibrium climate sensitivity (Knutti and Hegerl, 2008; Knutti and Rugenstein, 2015), which was mainly developed for physical climate models consisting of an atmospheric general circulation model (GCM) and a simplified representation of the upper ocean only (for a recent discussion of the equilibrium climate sensitivity, see (Stevens et al., 2016)). For example, in an ESM, the ocean would be forced to continuously take up large amounts of CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere, if the CO<sub>2</sub> forcing were to be held constant at double present-day CO<sub>2</sub> relative to the pre-industrial. This would render an unrealistic ocean biogeochemical state after several hundred years leading also to unrealistic fluxes of DMS (Dimethyl sulfide, (CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>S, a major contributor to cloud condensation nuclei). The ESM could never be run to a meaningful equilibrium.

## 2.2 Climate sensitivity, transient climate response, and feedbacks in an Earth system model

The *transient climate response* (TCR; unit [°C]) is an estimate of the global mean surface temperature change in response to CO<sub>2</sub> doubling after a prescribed 1% per year increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (where the CO<sub>2</sub> doubling is reached after 70 years):

 $TCR = \Delta T_s^{t=t1}(\Delta F(t))$ , where for  $\Delta F(t)$ , a specified threshold is reached at t=t<sub>1</sub> (9)

30

This concept is already more aligned to real world situations. However, the concepts of equilibrium climate sensitivity and TCR are restricted to cases where atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations (or equivalent CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, i.e. concentrations of CFCs and other greenhouse gases expressed in units of CO<sub>2</sub>) are the forcing. It is not applicable for emission-driven runs, where biogeochemical cycles interact with the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration levels. For the concepts of forcing, feedback, and sensitivity to be useful in an Earth system context, they need to be generalised. We will not look at time-dependent and non-linearly interacting feedback factors here, but at state variables other than temperature and forcings other than purely radiative forcing. The concept of sensitivity applies not only to the surface temperature change as a state variable, but also to other physical and biogeochemical state variables. To illustrate this, we look at the basic form of an Earth system model, i.e. a physical climate model (atmosphere, ocean, land surface), to which the carbon cycle has been coupled. Let us assume that human-induced CO<sub>2</sub> emissions are the only forcing agent. The emission of CO<sub>2</sub> introduces a change in radiative forcing as well as a change in biogeochemical matter cycling – even if there is no change in radiative forcing. Oceanic CO<sub>2</sub> uptake and CO<sub>2</sub> fertilisation of

terrestrial vegetation would react to the changing  $CO_2$  concentrations in the atmosphere by readjustment of the carbon cycle even without any physical climate change. If we disregard the radiative greenhouse gas forcing for the moment and only focus on  $CO_2$ -concentration-driven biogeochemical feedbacks, one can define a "material" sensitivity  $M_0$  (reference sensitivity without feedback) and M (sensitivity taking into account one or more feedbacks in analogy to Eqs. 1–4):

$$5 \quad M_0 = \frac{\Delta C_a^0}{\Delta E} \; ; \; M_0 = \frac{\Delta C_a}{\Delta E + d_1 \cdot \Delta C_a} \; ; \; \; \Delta C_a \; = \; \frac{M_0 \cdot \Delta E}{1 - M_0 \cdot d_1} \; ; \; \; M \equiv \frac{\Delta C_a}{\Delta E} = \; M_0 \; \cdot \; \frac{1}{1 - M_0 \cdot d_1} \; , \; (10)$$

where  $\Delta C_a$  and  $\Delta C_a^0$  are the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration change with and without feedback,  $\Delta E$  is the change in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration due to emissions from human activities (cumulated emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> since beginning of industrialisation), and  $d_1$  is a linear factor changing  $\Delta C_a$ , such as that due to CO<sub>2</sub> fertilisation or enhanced respiration. Trivially  $\Delta C_a^0 \equiv \Delta E$  and  $M_0 = 1$ . The material sensitivity is thus the ratio of the change in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (with feedback) to the change in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration due to emissions (these being expressed as ppm change in concentration without climate change in the carbon cycle) for a specific time interval, i.e. the change of the *airborne fraction* of CO<sub>2</sub> for a given biogeochemical CO<sub>2</sub> forcing.

In reality, the physical sensitivity S and the material sensitivity M are not independent. The change in atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentration due to biogeochemical feedbacks (chemically forced by  $CO_2$ ),  $\delta(\Delta C_a) = \Delta C^0_a - \Delta C_a$ , also causes feedback in the physical system as the greenhouse gas radiative forcing is modified. Such a feedback term  $c_2 \cdot \Delta T_s = d^* \cdot \delta(\Delta C_a)$  (see below) can formally be entered into the denominator of Eq. 4 as radiative feedback:

$$S_0 = \frac{\Delta T_S}{\Delta F + c_1 \cdot \Delta T_S + c_2 \cdot \Delta T_S} = \frac{\Delta T_S}{\Delta F + c_1 \cdot \Delta T_S + d^* \cdot \delta(\Delta C_a)}.$$
(11)

Note that we deviate here from the classical definition of climate sensitivity, which is formulated independent of biogeochemical feedbacks through the reference value of twice preindustrial  $CO_2$  for change in radiative forcing. The coefficient  $d^*$  represents includes a respective conversion function for translating the change in  $CO_2$  concentration into a modification of surface temperature change through a change in radiative forcing  $(d^*)$  is the combination of modules in ESMs that convert greenhouse gas concentration changes into surface air temperature changes into). The overall change in the physical climate system due to greenhouse gas warming, for simplicity represented here by  $\Delta T_s$ , will additionally feedback to the change in atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentration. Among other causes, this can occur due to enhanced soil respiration in a warmer world. A respective feedback term can be added to the biogeochemical system:

$$M_0 = \frac{\Delta c_a}{\Delta E + d_1 \cdot \Delta c_a + d_2 \cdot \Delta c_a} = \frac{\Delta c_a}{\Delta E + d_1 \cdot \Delta c_a + c^* \cdot \Delta T_s} \quad , \tag{12}$$

where  $d_2 \cdot \Delta C_a = c^* \cdot \Delta T_s$ . Coefficient  $c^*$  includes the temperature-dependent process causing the additional release or storage of CO<sub>2</sub> in the biogeochemical system. The couplings of the biogeochemical and physical reference systems as described in Eqs. 11 and 12 are illustrated in Figure 3. Please note that the coupling of the physical system to the biogeochemical system takes place due to the total response in climate state variables to the entire greenhouse gas forcing, while the coupling of the biogeochemical system to the physical system takes place due to the biogeochemical feedbacks (and not total greenhouse gas forcing). Previdi et al. (2013) suggested expanding upon the term climate sensitivity through the inclusion of biogeochemical

and long-term physical feedback processes to *Earth system sensitivity*, although its practical realisation is challenging. In a holistic view, one would have to combine all radiative and concentration feedbacks into one common framework. This can be done formally through extended expressions following Eqs. 11 and 12. Further related sensitivities can be determined for other substances that are involved in the radiative forcing and are also are coupled, in parallel, to (bio-)geochemical cycles. This would include the sensitivities of  $N_0$  for non-CO<sub>2</sub> compounds,  $O_0$  for tropospheric ozone including interactions with CH<sub>4</sub>, and A<sub>0</sub> for aerosols including temperature- and carbon-cycle-induced changes in DMS emissions from the oceans. The sensitivity  $S_e$  of the Earth system would then be a tensor of different sensitivities, where every component would depend on all others (or, at least, all would be related to thermal sensitivity):

$$S_e = \{S, M, N, O, A ...\}.$$

For model intercomparisons, these sensitivities can be determined at a certain fixed point in time for a prescribed forcing scenario in a similar way as TCR. In practice, however, this is not easy to do due to the multiple interdependencies, the non-equilibrium situation, and the many different timescales involved in feedback processes and forcing agents.

#### 2.3 Choosing a reference forcing for Earth system feedbacks

When quantifying anthropogenic climate change through the results of multi-model ESM simulations, one has to decide (a) which processes contribute to the additional reference forcing (relative to the unperturbed state) applied to the model systems and (b) which processes contribute to feedbacks amplifying or reducing the response and which ones increase or decrease the actual forcing relative to this reference forcing. Two concepts are currently being used, the classical definition of stratospherically adjusted radiative forcing (RF; see IPCC AR4 Forster et al. (2007)) and the more recent definition of effective radiative forcing (ERF; see IPCC AR5 Myhre et al. (2013); Sherwood et al. (2015); Figure 4). The instantaneous radiative flux change induced by a perturbation (Figure 4a) was discovered to be unsuitable for providing a sensible reference forcing for the expected climate change (Hansen et al., 2005). Quick adjustments of the stratosphere would start to substantially alter this forcing even before the surface temperature would begin to change. Hence, RF (the stratospherically adjusted RF) has been defined as the radiative flux change at the tropopause (see glossary) after the temperature above the tropopause has been allowed to adjust to the changed radiative heating rates under the constraint of fixed dynamic heating rates (Figure 4b). ERF is also defined to be at the top of the atmosphere (TOA; see glossary) but additionally includes further contributions that are counted as feedbacks under the RF definition (Figure 4c-d). After an instantaneous addition of a greenhouse gas to the atmosphere, rapid adjustments of various atmospheric variables occur, leading to a further modification of the Earth's radiative budget. RF is computed by keeping tropospheric temperatures (and also state variables such as water vapour and cloud cover) fixed at their unperturbed profile; ERF is the ensuing radiative forcing once all rapid adjustments for temperature (including the stratospheric domain), water vapour, surface albedo, and clouds are taken into account in response to a change in a forcing agent such as increasing GHG concentrations (Figures 4c-d). When using ERF, in the optimal case all ground temperature components (of land, ice. and ocean, Figure 4c) are held fixed at their levels in a reference state, but for pragmatic reasons (e.g., Shine et al. (2003)) sometimes only the SSTs are fixed (Figure 4d). Feedbacks to ERF are then the radiative flux changes that develop in response to changing sea surface temperature and other slower climatic variables of radiative relevance (Figure 4e). In IPCC AR5, the following ERF quantification concept was adopted (Myhre et al., 2013): "...we take ERF to mean the method in which sea surface temperatures and sea ice cover are fixed at climatological values unless otherwise specified. Land surface properties (temperature, snow and ice cover and vegetation) are allowed to adjust in this method. Hence ERF includes both the effects of the forcing agent itself and the rapid adjustments to that agent (as does RF, though stratospheric temperature is the only adjustment for the latter)."

ERF is model dependent, as it includes a model-specific rapid adjustment simulation. Longer and more complex model simulations are required to quantify ERF than for RF, as the rapid adjustments of clouds and aerosols and their interactions also have to be included (Forster et al., 2013; Zelinka et al., 2012a). It should also be noted that the fast adjustments differ for the type of forcing even if the total amount of energy added through this forcing does not change. Fast adjustment differences from physical feedbacks have been quantified for solar and CO<sub>2</sub> forcings of similar magnitude (Bala et al., 2010), and have also been identified and attributed to various feedback mechanisms for CH<sub>4</sub> and aerosol forcings (Smith et al., 2018). An actual procedure for computing ERF is given in (Pincus et al., 2016) within RFMIP (Radiative Forcing Intercomparison Project). While the ERF approach works for purely physical climate models, it has significant limitations when Earth system models with biogeochemical cycles are employed. In concentration-driven scenarios, the carbon cycle feedback to the climate system can be diagnosed through the respective compatible emissions. These emissions are the emissions necessary to achieve the prescribed atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration trajectory. The lower the compatible emissions, the stronger the underlying positive carbon cycle climate feedback. This is illustrated by the following definition of compatible emissions in a model projection framework using prescribed atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (see also Box 6.4 in Ciais et al., 2013):

$$Emissions_{compatible} = \left(\frac{dCO_2}{dt}\right)_{atmosphere}^{prescribed} + (carbon uptake)_{land} + (carbon uptake)_{ocean}$$

10

15

For a projection with increasing carbon uptake by land and ocean under rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, high compatible emissions would result. In a projection with decreasing carbon uptake by land and ocean under rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, the compatible emissions would be smaller.

The case where the Earth system models would show exactly the same compatible emissions as the emission prescribed in the underlying scenario for the projections could be considered reference for positive or negative feedbacks. However, ambiguities already start when splitting up the compatible emissions into contributions from land and ocean with different feedback processes – models could agree in total diagnosed compatible emissions but for different reasons. The most realistic overall experiment set-up for future projections is using emissions-driven forcing. In this framework, there is no suitable reference forcing framework except the preindustrial situation with no anthropogenic emissions. The entire uptake of carbon by land and ocean would be regarded as a feedback in an emissions-driven Earth system context (as in Friedlingstein et al. (2003), Friedlingstein et al. (2006), and Gregory et al. (2009)). The feedback of the carbon sink within such a reference framework is by far the most important quantitatively. Alternatively, a reference land and ocean CO<sub>2</sub> uptake pathway could theoretically be defined and only deviations from this "standard" uptake would count as feedbacks; this would be a system response as

described in (Previdi et al., 2013). Unfortunately, such a standard uptake is not known. Computation of a respective Earth system forcing would also need to take into account fast biogeochemical adjustments including the quasi-instantaneous annual CO<sub>2</sub> uptake rates, leaving only longer-term processes such as mixing of carbon into the deep ocean and slow soil processes such as feedbacks for the overall thermal and chemical forcing. As the annual uptake rates differ significantly from model to model, the definition of such a base line uptake does not look feasible in practice.

## 3 Summary of fast physical climate feedbacks

We will now describe the major feedback processes and the options that currently exist to evaluate them. We first briefly summarise the fast physical feedbacks that are already part of conventional physical AOGCMs and then discuss the Earth system feedbacks (Section 4) which have been included in climate simulations through the increasing model complexity of ESMs. Fast feedbacks cover a timescale of months to a few years, where the upper end of the timescale spectrum would be defined by the mixing timescale of the upper ocean down to the thermocline (of course, equilibration times with the entire deep ocean also would be longer, up to several thousand years). Fast feedbacks are key to decadal climate prediction efforts, while slow feedbacks mainly come into play after a few decades. Table 1 provides a general overview of the most important feedbacks (both short and long term).

The following feedbacks will not be considered in detail: (a) ice sheet feedbacks, due to their long timescale (though we will mention the freshwater release from melting glaciers and its impact on ocean circulation) and (b) socio economic feedbacks (see van Vuuren et al. (2012)), as rigorous mechanisms to interpret these are still under development. The feedbacks considered (regardless of whether they are fast or slow) can be grouped into four basic types: (1) thermodynamic shortwave radiation feedbacks (to a large degree these are the albedo feedbacks), (2) thermodynamic longwave (LW) radiation feedbacks (including dynamics of water vapour and heat redistribution through circulation, though these can also affect shortwave radiation), (3) atmospheric composition altering feedbacks due to GHGs (in addition to water vapour which is already mentioned in (2), such as CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O, and O<sub>3</sub>), and (4) atmospheric composition altering feedbacks involving non GHGs and particles/droplets (such as NO<sub>8</sub> and aerosols).

For each family of feedbacks described in the following sections, we provide more details on the respective observational constraints in Appendix 1.

We will now describe the major feedback processes and the options that currently exist to evaluate them. A general note is appropriate at first. We first briefly summarise the fast physical feedbacks that are already part of conventional physical AOGCMs and then discuss the Earth system feedbacks (Section 4) which have been included in climate simulations through the increasing model complexity of ESMs. The following feedbacks will not be considered in detail: (a) ice sheet feedbacks, due to their long timescale (though we will mention the freshwater release from melting glaciers and its impact on ocean circulation) and (b) socio-economic feedbacks (see van Vuuren et al. (2012)), as rigorous mechanisms to interpret these are still under development. Table 1 provides a general overview of the most important feedbacks (both short and long term). The

feedbacks considered (regardless of whether they are fast or slow) can be grouped into four basic types (please, see Table 1, right hand side): (1) thermodynamic shortwave radiation feedbacks (to a large degree these are the albedo feedbacks), (2) thermodynamic longwave (LW) radiation feedbacks (including dynamics of water vapour and heat redistribution through circulation, though these can also affect shortwave radiation), (3) atmospheric composition altering feedbacks due to GHGs (in addition to water vapour which is already mentioned in (2), such as CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O, and O<sub>3</sub>), and (4) atmospheric-composition-altering feedbacks involving non-GHGs and particles/droplets (such as NO<sub>x</sub> and aerosols). For each family of feedbacks described in the following sections, we provide more details on the respective observational constraints in Appendix 1.

Fast feedbacks cover a timescale of months to a few years, where the upper end of the timescale spectrum (few years) would be defined by the mixing timescale of the upper ocean down to the thermocline (of course, equilibration times with the entire deep ocean also would be longer, up to several thousand years). Fast feedbacks are key to decadal climate prediction efforts, while slow feedbacks mainly come into play after a few decades.

## 15 3.1 Atmospheric thermodynamic feedbacks

The largest fast atmospheric thermodynamic feedbacks are the Planck response (see feedback diagram in Figure 5a) and the combined water vapour lapse rate feedback (see feedback diagram in Figure 5b). The Planck response and the water vapour feedback are also considered to be the most certain feedbacks. Cloud feedbacks are also part of the key atmospheric thermodynamic feedbacks. They are discussed separately in Section 3.2 because of their complexity. Cloud feedbacks are among the largest contributors to the uncertainty of the total Earth system feedback. Tropical responses of the coupled atmosphere—ocean system to a warming climate are discussed in fast ocean feedbacks (Section 3.4).

## 3.1.1 Planck response

20

A general strong fast negative feedback to surface and tropospheric air temperature warming is the Planck feedback, often referred to as Planck response. The warmer a body gets, the more energy it radiates (see feedback diagram in Figure 5a). This feedback has long been understood; it is based on the Stefan–Boltzmann law. For the atmosphere, it is described, for example, in Jonko et al. (2013): "The Planck feedback is the response of LW TOA [longwave at the top of the atmosphere] flux to a perturbation in surface temperature that is applied to each vertical layer of the troposphere." The Planck response is the strongest negative feedback (see quantifications in Bony et al. (2006); Jonko et al. (2013); Soden and Held (2006)), and has been found to stabilize the surface temperature response to realistic forcings towards a new equilibrium state. Only if otherpositive - feedbacks would grow to much larger levels than currently expected, the Planck feedback could be overcome and a runaway greenhouse effect would result. In principle, the Planck feedback could also work in absence of an atmosphere.

#### 3.1.2 The combined water vapour lapse rate feedback

In a warmer world, the atmosphere is expected to hold more water vapour which itself is an important greenhouse gas. The strongly positive water-vapour feedback is defined as the response of column-integrated atmospheric moisture to changes in climate resulting from an external perturbation in radiative forcing (see feedback diagram in Figure 5b). For example, when the tropical ocean warms as a result of a CO<sub>2</sub> induced increase in downwelling LW radiation, the Clausius Clapeyron relationship (see glossary) leads to an increase in the evaporation of water into the atmosphere (Bohren and Albrecht, 1998). For example, when the tropical ocean warms as a result of a CO<sub>2</sub>-induced increase in downwelling LW radiation, the Clausius—Clapeyron relationship (see glossary) leads to an increased ability of the atmosphere to carry water vapour that evaporated from the ocean (Bohren and Albrecht, 1998). As water vapour absorbs radiation across a large part of the infrared spectrum (Tipping and Ma, 1995), increased water vapour leads to increased atmospheric absorption of surface-emitted radiation, a reduction in outgoing LW radiation (OLR), and an increase in downwelling LW radiation to the surface. If atmospheric relative humidity remains constant when temperature increases, as suggested by observations and models, then the water vapour feedback approximately doubles the Earth's equilibrium climate sensitivity to a doubling of CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations (relative to a theoretical no-feedback case) (Manabe and Wetherald, 1967).

The moist adiabatic lapse rate is the vertical gradient of tropospheric temperature with altitude (due to vertical pressure changes and taking condensation/freezing into account). As the moist adiabatic lapse rate decreases with increasing surface temperature, the first order effect of a *lapse rate feedback* is expected to be negative (Cess, 1975; Wetherald and Manabe, 1986) (see feedback diagram in Figure 5b). Often, the addition of a longwave absorber tends to cool the atmosphere but warms the surface, thus increasing the vertical lapse rate. This is balanced by convection (see glossary) stabilising the atmosphere back towards a moist adiabatic profile. Especially in tropical regions, a stronger warming of the troposphere as compared to the surface occurs under increased greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere. This effect results in a negative feedback to climate due to an increase in thermal emission to space (Boucher et al., 2013; Bony et al., 2006).

The offsetting nature of the water vapour and lapse rate feedbacks has long been understood (Cess, 1975) though the details of their origin are still a current research topic (Po-Chedley et al., 2018). Using the radiative kernel of the NCAR model, Vial et al. (2013) and Caldwell et al. (2016) estimate a positive multi-model mean water vapour feedback of +1.71 Wm<sup>-2</sup>K<sup>-1</sup>°C<sup>-1</sup> (standard deviation of 0.13) and a negative lapse rate feedback of -0.66 Wm<sup>-2</sup>K<sup>-1</sup>°C<sup>-1</sup> (standard deviation of 0.17), leading to a combined mean positive water vapour lapse rate feedback of +1.05 Wm<sup>-2</sup>K<sup>-1</sup>°C<sup>-1</sup>. These numbers compare well with the previous estimate of (Soden and Held, 2006). Multi-model comparison experience emphasises the interdependent and generally offsetting nature of the water vapour and lapse rate feedbacks in GCMs; e.g. models with large upper tropical troposphere (UTT) warming (negative lapse rate feedback) generally also have high UTT moistening (positive water vapour feedback) and vice versa.

#### 3.2 Cloud feedbacks

15

20

30

Clouds have a strong effect on the Earth's present-day top-of-atmosphere radiation budget as can be inferred from satellite data by comparing upwelling radiation in cloudy and non-cloudy conditions (e.g. Ramanathan et al. (1989)). Since cloud

albedo is in general much larger than the albedo of the underlying surface, cloudy conditions exert a global annual shortwave radiative cooling effect (SWCRE) of close to -50 W m<sup>-2</sup>. On the other hand, the atmosphere emits less outgoing longwave radiation under cloudy conditions than under cloud free conditions. This results, predominantly due to high-altitude clouds, in a longwave cloud radiative effect (LWCRE) of approximately +30 W m<sup>-2</sup> (Loeb et al., 2009). Therefore, clouds have a strong net cooling effect on the current climate, associated with a net global mean CRE (cloud radiative effect) of – 20W m<sup>-2</sup>. Changes in the cloud albedo can occur through changes in cloud amount, but also through changes in cloud opacity, which in turn depend on the cloud optical thickness or more precisely on the cloud condensation mass, on the phase of condensed water, and on the cloud droplet number concentration. Changes in the LWCRE can occur mainly through changes in cloud top height, but also through changes in cloud amounts, particularly at middle and high levels.

Lacking understanding of cloud processes and difficulties in simulating cloud feedbacks Clouds belong to the prime sources for uncertainty in climate sensitivity estimates and have been so for a few decades (e.g. Charney (1979); Sherwood et al. (2014); Stevens et al. (2016)). Progress has been slow because the grid resolutions of typical GCMs are too coarse to resolve the fundamental physical processes that control clouds. Essential physical processes such as turbulence, moist convection, cloud macrophysics and microphysics, and the interaction with the land and ocean surfaces (for example through evapotranspiration and evaporation) must be parameterised. These parameterisations still have deficiencies that lead to a large spread between the models. Recently, however, more realistic and unified parameterisations of turbulence, convection, and clouds have started to be successfully implemented in GCMs. Using simulations with more recent cloud parameterisations, and based on high-resolution cloud models and observations, it has been concluded that "the net radiative feedback due to all cloud types is judged likely to be positive" (IPCC, 2013). The overall cloud feedback strength from multi-model averaging has been determined to be +0.6 W m<sup>-2</sup> °C<sup>-1</sup>, with a large range of uncertainty between -0.2 and +2.0 W m<sup>-2</sup> °C<sup>-1</sup> based on large inter-model spread as well as on additional processes that are not included in GCMs (Boucher et al., 2013). Progress in understanding the reasons for these positive cloud feedbacks has been achieved due to a combination of model analysis techniques, hypothesis testing efforts using cloud resolving models (CRMs) and large-eddy simulation (LES) models (e.g. Bretherton (2015); Tonttila et al. (2017)), and observations. Of the greenhouse warming cloud feedbacks that are supported by multiple GCMs and that can be understood by physical reasoning and using observations, the one that appears the most robust is that which includes the rise of high clouds and melting layer at all latitudes leading to positive longwave radiation feedback. The increase of the mid-latitude cloud amount resulting in positive feedback, the expected positive tropical lowcloud feedback, and the negative cloud water-phase feedback are more uncertain (see feedback diagram in Figure 6).

#### 3.2.1 Rise of cloud tops feedback

30

The most robust and well-understood positive cloud response is the longwave cloud feedback related to an upward shift in cloud height. This contribution can be largely attributed to the so-called "fixed anvil temperature" (FAT) mechanism (Hartmann and Larson, 2002), which states that the outflow level of deep convective clouds occurs at a fixed temperature as the climate warms. This leads to a rise of high clouds associated with deep convection and a corresponding positive longwave

radiative feedback positive cloud longwave feedback. The clouds are not warming synchronously with the surface temperature. Therefore, the warming Tropics become less efficient at radiating away heat. As a consequence, the clouds induce a positive feedback to climate (Zelinka and Hartmann, 2011). It is expected that this mechanism occurs at all latitudes and has been estimated to give rise to a positive longwave feedback of + 0.2 W m<sup>-2</sup> °C<sup>-1</sup> (Zelinka et al., 2016), explaining roughly half of the mean cloud feedback of GCMs.

## 3.2.2 Tropical low cloud feedback

5

15

20

Climate models tend to produce a widespread positive low-cloud feedback, causing most of the overall spread in climate sensitivities among GCMs (Klein et al., 2017; Sherwood et al., 2014; Vial et al., 2013; Zelinka et al., 2016). The low-cloud feedback from GCMs participating in CMIP5 ranges from -0.09 to 0.63 W m<sup>-2</sup> °C<sup>-1</sup> (Webb et al., 2013) with a mean of +0.35 W m<sup>-2</sup> °C<sup>-1</sup> (Zelinka et al., 2016). This spread is largely attributable to the representation of marine stratocumulus and shallow cumulus clouds, and the transitions between them (Williams and Webb, 2009; Xu et al., 2010). Recent studies using LES models (which capture the physics of these boundary-layer clouds in a realistic manner) have provided a deeper understanding of and helped isolate key mechanisms behind low-cloud feedbacks (Bretherton, 2015). Changes in reflective properties, humidity, and convection contribute as well (Medeiros et al., 2008; Qu et al., 2015; Zhang et al., 2013). Also, total cloud amount observations in combination with model results support a positive, temperature-driven low-level cloud feedback (Clement et al., 2010; Klein et al., 2017; Myers and Norris, 2016; Qu et al., 2015). The overall confidence in the tropical low cloud feedback had been generally low (Grise and Medeiros, 2016), but the recent observational and high resolution modelling results increase the (Klein et al., 2017) low cloud feedback level of confidence. While the overall confidence in the tropical low cloud feedback had been generally low (Grise and Medeiros, 2016), it has been increased by the recent observational and high resolution modelling results (Klein et al., 2017).

## 3.2.3- Mid-latitude cloud reflectance feedback Mid-latitude cloud amount feedback

Several observational studies (Bender et al., 2012; Eastman and Warren, 2013) have reported poleward shifts of the mid-latitude cloud field over the past 40 years. These studies attribute the poleward cloud shifts to mid-latitude jet (see glossary) shifts, even though later studies have shown that they are more strongly related to the expansion of the Hadley cell (Tselioudis et al., 2016). Similar poleward jet and cloud shifts are also simulated by most GCMs, although with a weaker strength than observed (e.g. Yin (2005)). These shifts of optically thick storm clouds to higher latitudes with weaker incoming solar radiation makes them less efficient radiation reflectors and thus induces a positive feedback of an uncertain amount These shifts of clouds to higher latitudes with weaker shortwave radiation induce a positive feedback of an uncertain amount and of medium confidence in AR5 models (Boucher et al., 2013), but have subsequently been shown to vary greatly by ocean basin, season, and model (e.g. Grise and Polvani (2014); Kay et al. (2014)) thus reducing the level of confidence in the feedback. The misrepresentation of extratropical low-level clouds in models has also implications for the cloud water phase feedback (see following section).

## 3.2.4 Cloud water phase feedback

Greenhouse warming will cause an increase in elevation of the melting level and of liquid cloud water at the expense of the amount of ice in clouds (Senior and Mitchell, 1993; Tsushima et al., 2006). The resulting poleward shift in the freezing isotherm and consequent change in cloud phase is expected to induce negative cloud water phase feedback (e.g. Mitchell et al. (1989); Wall and Hartmann (2015)). Due to the larger reflectivity of liquid water clouds over ice clouds (cloud cover and water mass unchanged) a change from ice to liquid clouds must induce a negative (shortwave) cloud radiative feedback (Tan et al., 2016). Extratropical low-level clouds are often misrepresented in Earth system models contributing to the double-intertropical convergence zone problem and to short-wave radiation biases (too much heating of the Southern Ocean) (Hwang and Frierson, 2013). A correction of this bias is likely to decrease the negative cloud water phase feedback (and introduces a positive low cloud feedback that is similar in mechanism to our tropical low cloud feedback in section 3.2.2) (Frey and Kay, 2018). This misrepresentation of extratropical low-level clouds reduces the confidence in the magnitude of the feedback.

#### 3.3 Fast land surface feedbacks

We will now address how the lower boundary condition of the atmosphere influences climate. Climate and land use changes together are expected to strongly influence the state of land surfaces and land–atmosphere interactions affecting the surface energy, water, and carbon fluxes (snow cover, surface albedo, land cover, soil moisture, turbulent fluxes, and growing season) (Davin et al., 2007; Pitman et al., 2009; Seneviratne et al., 2006; Seneviratne et al., 2013). Slow physical land surface feedbacks are discussed in Section 4.1 further below. The most important fast land surface feedbacks are that of snow albedo, and the positive soil moisture evapotranspiration feedback and the positive CO<sub>2</sub>–stomata–water feedback (see feedback diagrams in Figure 7). The latter is not a purely physical feedback due to the involvement of vegetation, but it is nevertheless discussed here in the context of the hydrological/thermodynamic feedbacks (the land biogeochemistry feedbacks involving the carbon cycle are discussed in Section 4.3).

## 3.3.1 Snow albedo feedback

30

Snow cover is projected to decrease in a warmer climate. Since snow is generally more reflective of sunshine than the underlying land surface, this will cause an increase in the net incoming solar radiation flux. Moreover, the reflectivity of the remaining snow is also projected to decrease due to the fact that highly reflective fresh snow (Robock and Kaiser, 1985; Wiscombe and Warren, 1980) occurs less frequently in a warmer climate, and less reflective melting snow (Robock, 1980) is more common. The snow albedo feedback is therefore positive in all past and current climate models (mean of ca. 0.08 W m<sup>-2</sup> K<sup>-1</sup>°C<sup>-1</sup>). In spite of this consensus on the sign of the feedback, there is nearly a five-fold spread in its strength (Qu and Hall, 2014) with large consequences for the magnitude of climate change in Eurasia and North America (Hall et al., 2008), and for Northern Hemisphere atmospheric circulation (Fletcher et al., 2009). The spread in estimated snow albedo feedback was also not reduced between the models used in CMIP3 and CMIP5 (Qu and Hall, 2007, 2014).

## 3.3.2 Soil moisture evapotranspiration feedback and CO<sub>2</sub>-stomata-water feedback

Warming leads to an increase of evaporation from soils. This negative soil moisture anomaly leads to a positive surface temperature anomaly through the reduction in latent heat flux (Senerivatne et al., 2010). The result is a positive feedback. Next to this physical feedback a chemically forced feedback exists. Under rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, plants open their stomata (plant stomata; see glossary) less widely (Farquhar et al., 1980; Woodward, 1987) (see Section 4.3). This leads to a reduction in evapotranspiration over land, a decrease in latent heat flux, and respective warming. This overall positive feedback gets somewhat reduced by a secondary negative feedback: CO<sub>2</sub> fertilisation (see Section 4.3) will lead to an increase in carbon assimilation and a respective increase in LAI (leaf area index, area covered by leaf canopy in relation to ground area) and a slight increase in surface albedo (Willeit et al., 2014). An uncertainty associated with this feedback is the original underlying surface albedo (if this would be high, then the feedback could even become reversed).

## 3.4 Fast ocean feedbacks

The ocean differs strongly from the atmosphere with respect to fundamental physical properties such as heat capacity, viscosity, and timescales of motion. The progress of climate change depends critically on the penetration rate of the global warming signal into the ocean and the capacity of the ocean to uptake heat from the atmosphere. Ocean–climate feedback timescales range from the synoptic to seasonal, decadal, or even centennial. The transient short-term ocean heat uptake feedback is negative. This holds for the ocean surface feedback as well as the thermocline-related feedbacks of the tropical coupled ocean–atmosphere system (see feedback diagrams in Figure 8). Slow ocean feedbacks are discussed in Section 4.2.

#### 3.4.1 Fast ocean feedbacks: ocean mixed-layer feedbacks and ocean thermocline feedbacks

Heat and momentum fluxes alter the ocean mixed-layer depths, which in turn affect sea surface temperatures with implications for atmospheric circulation and precipitation patterns in the tropics (Bernie et al., 2007; Bernie et al., 2008). The transient short-term ocean heat uptake feedback is negative; i.e. the ocean has a cooling effect on the air temperatures in the troposphere (Rose et al., 2014) (Figure 8). One attempt to combine some of the complex dynamical–thermodynamical processes into a simple feedback-type relationship was that of (Haney, 1971), who derived a relationship between ocean surface heat flux and surface temperature in the form Q = κ(T<sub>a</sub> - T<sub>o</sub>), where Q is the downward heat flux from atmosphere into ocean, T<sub>a</sub> is a representative atmosphere temperature, and T<sub>o</sub> is a measure of ocean surface temperature. Based on observations available at the time, Haney computed an average "coupling coefficient", κ, with a value of 30-45 W m<sup>-2</sup> K<sup>-1</sup>·C<sup>-1</sup>. Subsequent work by (Chu et al., 1998) suggests a value of 65–70 W m<sup>-2</sup> K<sup>-1</sup>·C<sup>-1</sup>, whereas (Frankignoul et al., 1998) suggest a value of 20 W m<sup>-2</sup> K<sup>-1</sup>·C<sup>-1</sup>. (Frankignoul and Kestenare, 2002) further quantified the oceanic feedback to the anomalous surface heat flux by

explicitly separating the surface heat flux anomaly into atmospheric and oceanic forced components:  $Q'=q'-k\cdot T_o'$ , where q' is the anomalous atmospheric heat flux and  $-k\cdot T_o'$  is the anomalous heat flux induced by sea surface temperature anomaly. Using COADS (Comprehensive Ocean–Atmosphere Data Set) ship-based observational data and NCEP reanalysis data, the authors estimated the heat flux feedback  $\kappa$  to be in the range of 10 to 35 Wm<sup>-2</sup>K<sup>-1</sup>C<sup>-1</sup>. This estimate was refined by Park et al. (2005) by exploiting ship-derived observations EECRA (Extended Edited Cloud Report Archive; Hahn (1999)) together with a satellite-derived data set of turbulent fluxes (ISCCP, Zhang et al. (2004)). They obtained seasonal ranges for North Pacific of between 5 and 28 Wm<sup>-2</sup>K<sup>-1</sup>C<sup>-1</sup> and for the North Atlantic between 9 and 33 Wm<sup>-2</sup>K<sup>-1</sup>C<sup>-1</sup>. We will now look at how the basic ocean processes are integrated into the coupled climate framework.

#### 3.4.2 Tropical circulation responses to a warming climate

5

The transient response of the tropical circulation to an increase in atmospheric GHG concentrations remains an unresolved issue. Two possible opposing responses are: (1) the Walker circulation (see glossary) intensifies and the tropical Pacific shifts to a more La Niña-like (see glossary) mean state with a relatively cold tropical surface ocean and hence causing negative feedback (Figure 8). This arises primarily through the ocean thermostat mechanism (Cane et al., 1997; Clement et al., 1996), whereby heating leads to a steepening of the zonal temperature gradient across the equatorial Pacific, due to warming in the east being partially balanced by oceanic upwelling, while west Pacific warming follows a surface thermodynamic response. The increased temperature gradient induces stronger surface easterly winds, further upwelling and cooling in the equatorial east/central Pacific and a strengthening of the temperature gradient. Vecchi et al. (2008) show that coupled models, with simplified atmospheric dynamics, exhibit an ocean thermostat response and a strengthening of the Walker circulation. (2) Most coupled GCMs respond to increasing GHGs with a weakening of the Walker circulation, i.e. an El Niño-like response (Vecchi et al., 2008; Vecchi et al., 2006) inducing positive feedback (Bjerknes, 1969). This occurs through a differential response of global mean precipitation and atmospheric humidity to a warming climate (Held and Soden, 2006). Tokinaga et al. (2012), however, attribute the weakening of the Walker circulation with climate warming mainly to the ocean (SST changes). Atmospheric models run with slab oceans exhibit an even stronger decrease in the Walker circulation (El Niño-like response), inducing positive feedback (Figure 8). Fully coupled GCMs in principle contain both feedback mechanisms as described above. Vecchi et al. (2008) suggest the atmospheric El Niño-like response dominates in these models, resulting in overall positive tropical circulation feedback. Sandeep et al. (2014) argued that SST changes during the 20th century warming even led to an overall strengthening of the Pacific Walker circulation (while this strengthening was to some degree compensated by variability induced by the El Niño Southern Oscillation climate variability mode).

#### 3.5 Sea ice feedbacks

30

A major climate feedback involving sea ice is the positive sea ice albedo feedback. This feedback is counteracted, however, at least in part by several negative feedbacks (see feedback diagrams in Figure 9). However, Tthe study of sea ice feedbacks has not been systematic and the corresponding definitions and conceptual models vary among authors. A reason for this is that sea ice feedbacks are very often linked in a non-linear way and are therefore state dependent (Goosse et al., 2018). We consider here only those sea ice feedbacks which would have an impact on the Earth's surface temperature.

## 3.5.1 Sea ice albedo feedback

5

30

In analogy to the snow albedo feedback (Section 3.3.1), a melting of sea ice implies more open water, less snow, darker ice, and enhanced melt ponds, all reducing the large-scale albedo and increasing the absorption of shortwave radiation, which further melts the ice, leading to positive feedback (Curry et al., 1995; Holland and Raphael, 2006 Holland et al., 2006; Winton, 2006). The ice albedo feedback is known to be one of the largest contributors to polar amplification (see glossary) (Pithan and Mauritsen, 2014), and its contribution to climate uncertainties is weak (Bitz, 2008). Long thought to be a potential source of sea ice tipping points (e.g. Lindsay and Zhang (2005)), the ice albedo feedback is in practice most likely counter-balanced by negative feedbacks.

# 3.5.2 Sea ice negative feedbacks

The fact that sea ice decrease is not self-accelerating (Notz and Marotzke, 2012) in the presence of the ice albedo feedback leads to the conclusion that negative sea ice feedbacks must exist. There are at least three potential mechanisms which lead to sea ice negative feedbacks. First, thinner ice is warmer and has higher winter open water fraction, which induces more LW emission. Second, thinner ice is less insulating. Third, thinner ice has less snow (Hezel et al., 2012), further decreasing its insulation power. Overall, these three mechanisms drastically (and non-linearly) increase the growth rate for thin ice (Bitz and Roe, 2004) contributing to bring sea ice back to its equilibrium thickness, in balance with radiative forcing (Tietsche et al., 2011). Third, thinner ice has less snow (Hezel et al., 2012), further decreasing the insulation power of the sea ice cover. Overall, these three mechanisms drastically (and non-linearly) increase the growth rate for thin ice (Bitz and Roe, 2004) contributing to rapidly bringing sea ice back to its equilibrium thickness in response to a perturbation (Tietsche et al., 2011). In the Southern Ocean, where the stratification of the water column is weaker than in the Arctic, two competing ice-ocean feedbacks have been documented (Goosse et al., 2018). The first feedback is negative and termed ice production—entrainment feedback. It arises because brine rejection during freezing deepens the ocean mixed layer, bringing to the surface warmer water from deeper levels, melting a part of the ice initially formed and inhibiting ice production. The second feedback is positive and termed ice production—ocean heat storage feedback. It stems from the fact that anomalous sea ice production induces vertical exchanges of salt, a higher stratification, storage of heat at depth and finally lower oceanic heat fluxes that favour further ice production.

### 5 4. Introducing Earth system feedbacks

We will now look at the Earth system feedbacks, which are included in ESMs in addition to the classical physical feedbacks. Again, for each family of feedbacks as described in the following sections, we provide more details on the respective observational constraints in Appendix 1.

### 10 4.1 Slow vegetation-land surface-climate feedbacks

The feedbacks discussed in this section involve the transition of the vegetation cover from one form to another induced by climate change, which through land-atmosphere interaction leads to further alteration of the regional climate with consequences for the global climate and related feedbacks. The feedbacks operate at timescales of years to centuries. Three main factors control the character of the vegetation feedbacks: albedo, evapotranspiration, and shifts of forests to grassland or shrubs and vice versa. Important vegetation feedbacks include the positive vegetation snow-masking feedback, and the either negative or positive vegetation–evapotranspiration–albedo feedback (see feedback diagrams in Figure 10).

# 4.1.1 Vegetation snow-masking feedback

25

30

This feedback mechanism is similar to the snow albedo and sea ice albedo feedbacks (Section 4.2) as it is caused by surface albedo changes. An increase in temperatures in high-latitude regions favours the growth of evergreen conifers compared to low tundra shrubs (Kaplan et al., 2003; Port et al., 2012). Coniferous forests typically mask the underlying snow. As a consequence, the surface albedo decreases with increasing forest cover, resulting in positive feedback. A northward expansion of boreal forests also induces an increase in evapotranspiration, in latent, and sensible heat fluxes, due to surface roughness changes (Gustafsson et al., 2004). This negative feedback, however, is unlikely to compensate for the overall positive feedback due to the albedo change.

#### 4.1.2 Vegetation–evapotranspiration–albedo feedback

The combination of changes in vegetation, hydrological cycle, and albedo at lower latitudes seems more uncertain than the high-latitude feedback described in the vegetation snow-masking feedback above. For desert areas such as the Sahel region, positive precipitation albedo feedback has been suggested. If rainfall increases with climate warming (as may have been the case during the Holocene climatic optimum 9000–6000 years before present (de Noblet-Ducoudre et al., 2000), then vegetation, soil moisture, evapotranspiration, and precipitation also increases, while albedo decreases, leading to an overall positive rainfall and temperature feedback (if albedo change dominates the thermal effect over evapotranspiration) (Brovkin,

2002). In other tropical areas such as the Amazon with progressive deforestation forcing, precipitation together with soil moisture and evapotranspiration could decrease, while albedo could increase.

Nevertheless, here the warming effect of decreasing evapotranspiration could dominate the cooling effect due to the increase in albedo (Port et al., 2012). Even a dieback of the Amazonian rain forest under progressing human-induced global warming has been suggested by model simulations (Cox et al., 2004; Huntingford et al., 2008). Whether the coupled vegetation–evapotranspiration–albedo feedback results in negative or positive feedback to radiative forcing thus depends on the local conditions of respective precipitation changes with warming and on whether the thermal effects induced by evapotranspiration (changes in latent and sensible heat fluxes modulated by soil moisture availability and prevailing vegetation) changes or albedo changes dominate.

10

## 4.2 Slow ocean-atmosphere feedbacks

On decadal to centennial timescales, the most important ocean-related climate feedback is the ocean overturning circulation feedback (see feedback diagrams in Figure 11). For the fast ocean feedbacks, see Section 3.4.

## 4.2.1 Ocean overturning feedbacks

Driven by density gradients and wind forcing, the global thermohaline circulation (THC) redistributes heat, salt, carbon, and other tracers. Due to the large heat capacity of water as compared to air, ocean heat uptake and transport of heat in the vast ocean interior via the large-scale overturning circulation is considered to be main long-term response to a radiative forcing perturbation (Levitus et al., 2005). It can be considered to be a significant negative feedback (Figure 11 option a).

Changes of this overturning circulation induced by climate change can provide positive or negative feedbacks. Seawater density at the sea surface decreases under warming. Higher temperatures, however, can drive a counteracting increase in density due to enhanced evaporation (due to a respective salinity increase). Likewise, regional cooling can increase surface density. Regionally increased freshwater fluxes decrease density, enhance the hydrostatic stability of the ocean water column, and hamper deep convection. In this context, the melting of ice sheets and glaciers plays an increasingly important role, especially in the Northern Hemisphere (Lique et al., 2015; Swingedouw et al., 2006; Yang et al., 2016). The Atlantic meridional overturning circulation (AMOC) is the most dynamic segment of THC and most vulnerable with respect to changes in forcing. When warm and salty tropical waters are advected to the high latitudes (losing heat on the way), they increase in density and destabilise the local density vertical stratification. This results in convective sinking and climate-change-induced low-latitude evaporation will accelerate the deep overturning circulation. An opposite effect is observed when freshening (i.e. a decrease in salinity) at the high latitudes is in place, stabilising the density vertical stratification and thus reducing the sinking rates and in turn decreasing the strength of the AMOC. ESMs show quite consistently a decrease of the meridional overturning circulation due to warming and freshening (i.e. a stronger density stratification) at the deep-water production areas during GHG-induced warming (Collins et al., 2013; Meehl et al., 2007b). It is therefore likely that the slowing down of the overturning

circulation will result in positive feedback (Figure 11 option b) i.e. a diminishing of the otherwise effective heat transport in the ocean's interior.

Such sensitivity altering feedbacks may not be the only ones at work (though this paper focuses onin these feedbacks). Stability-altering feedbacks are also possible (see discussion in Bates (2007)). Multiple possible equilibriums of THC suggest potential transitions and shifts between the different states when some threshold is reached, likely causing abrupt climate change (Alley et al., 2003; Marotzke, 2000; Stommel, 1961; Weaver et al., 1993). Conceivable triggers are the elements of the freshwater cycle in the North Atlantic. Palaeo-records from Greenland ice cores and North Atlantic sediments (Clark et al., 2002; McManus et al., 2004) have shown that there were abrupt climate changes in the past when the THC switched between different regimes, thereby changing the climate in North America and Europe. However, it is deemed unlikely that the AMOC will collapse or shift regimes and result in abrupt climate change by the end of the 21st century (Collins et al., 2013; Meehl et al., 2007b). However, all projections agree that in the warming climate, increased heating and freshening at the ocean surface in the high latitudes will enhance the stability of the water column at the deep-water formation sites, resulting in positive feedback due to weaker mixing of excess heat downward. An apparent monostable mode of the AMOC in a state-of-the-art ESM may, however, be due to the tropical ocean salinity bias in these models (Liu et al., 2014) so that no final conclusion can be drawn on the possibility of stability-altering feedback, with potentially complex implications for sensitivity-altering feedbacks as well.

So far, we have mainly looked at the physical processes in the climate system. We will now introduce the chemical and biogeochemical components of the climate system.

### 4.3 Land biogeochemistry feedbacks

5

10

20

Currently, about half of the CO<sub>2</sub> emitted annually through human activities is taken up in about equal portions by land and ocean processes (Le Quere et al., 2016; Le Quere et al., 2014). Carbon uptake by land and ocean has a fast response component. In addition, a series of slow processes contribute to significant long-term responses on decadal to multi-millennial timescales. Land uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> is a biogeochemical process that involves an increase in organic matter stored in vegetation and soils. CO<sub>2</sub> fertilisation – enhanced plant growth due to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations – is thought to be one of the underlying mechanisms. In addition, other mechanisms such as changes in nutrient cycles, for example, through increased reactive nitrogen deposition, or changes in land use management (and climate-induced vegetation changes; see Section 4.1) contribute to variations in the land carbon uptake. Whether the total land carbon uptake is considered to be feedback (Friedlingstein et al., 2006; Friedlingstein et al., 2003) or a system response (with only deviations from a reference uptake case counted as a feedback) (Previdi et al., 2013) is a conceptual question. As such, a reference case is very arbitrary, so we suggest including the entire land carbon uptake as a strong feedback (see the Section 2.2). Currently this feedback is negative, but it can change to a strong positive feedback in the course of climate change and changing CO<sub>2</sub> emissions (Friedlingstein et al., 2006).

Important land biogeochemistry–climate feedbacks (see feedback diagrams in Figure 12) are associated with changes in net ecosystem productivity (NEP; that is, gross primary productivity and plant and soil respiration) and with permafrost thawing, CO<sub>2</sub> fertilisation, and fires. Arneth et al. (2010) provide a comprehensive overview of a suite of terrestrial carbon cycle climate feedbacks.

# 4.3.1 Feedback between net ecosystem productivity, climate change, and rising CO<sub>2</sub>

5

10

20

25

The NEP of the land biosphere represents the difference between the large (> 100 PgC yr<sup>-1</sup>) gross flux due to gross primary production (GPP, equivalent to photosynthesis) and the oxidative processes of autotrophic respiration (R<sub>A</sub>, by green plants), heterotrophic respiration (R<sub>H</sub>, by soil bacteria, fungi, and animals), and combustion of biomass in wildfires. Climate change can affect all of these gross fluxes. Numerous studies show that warming will induce an increase in both autotrophic and heterotrophic respiration, leading to a larger CO<sub>2</sub> loss by the ecosystems and thus positive feedback. Recent studies confirm that roots and fungi in soils can indeed lead to outgassing and less effective storage of carbon on land (Cheng et al., 2014; Phillips et al., 2012). However, the study by (Clemmensen et al., 2013) suggests the opposite effect in boreal forests, namely stimulation of carbon sequestration by roots and fungi in these regions. Further, in a warmer world, permafrost areas may shrink and more wetlands may appear due to this process or develop in already humid regions, which may receive additional precipitation. Further, in a warmer world, permafrost areas may shrink and more wetlands may appear due to this process or develop in already humid regions, in case that these receive additional precipitation. The latter is projected for many regions (the contrast between dry and wet regions is likely to increase under global warming; Collins et al., 2013). Increasing wetland formation has the potential to lead to substantial additional CH<sub>4</sub> release to the atmosphere (Gedney et al., 2004). Inclusion of wetland and permafrost dynamics in ESMs is still in its infancy (Koven et al., 2011; Lawrence and Slater, 2008; Schuur et al., 2015). It is expected that thawing of permafrost areas leads to a substantial outgassing of CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub> (methane) depending on the biogeochemical conditions (such as oxygen availability) (Lee et al., 2012). The overall quantitative partitioning of permafrost carbon release into CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub> is uncertain (Ciais et al., 2013). See the discussion in Section 4.6 for implications of increased CH<sub>4</sub> emissions forto the tropospheric gas-phase chemistry. atmosphere.

Regarding production, the picture is quite complex, since warming would on the one hand eventually lead to limitation of productivity as plants would suffer from heat or water stress, but on the other side increased soil decomposition also leads to larger mineralisation of nitrogen which would reduce plant nitrogen limitation and hence would enhance photosynthesis (Thornton et al., 2009). Higher CO<sub>2</sub> levels in the atmosphere can have a fertilising effect on plant growth (Field, 2001) due to improved water use efficiency (Farquhar et al., 1980; Woodward, 1987) and enhanced photosynthetic processes (Liberloo et al., 2009; Norby et al., 2005). Systematic field experiments show a partial confirmation of this behaviour though the response may depend on hydrological conditions and seems to be species dependent (Nowak et al., 2004). In contrast to the study by Thornton et al. (2009), the CO<sub>2</sub> fertilisation effect can be reduced when nitrogen limitation of plant growth is included in terrestrial biosphere models (Zaehle et al., 2010). In fact, the two models included in IPCC AR5, which have coupled carbon and nitrogen representations, estimated less anthropogenic carbon uptake than other models (Ciais et al., 2013). Details of the

approach for C-N-coupling as applied in these models may need improvements (Bonan and Levis, 2010). -. For the role of changes in nitrogen-related aerosols and gas-phase nitrate and ammonium deposition within this context, see Section 4.5. For the potential change in terrestrial micronutrient supply from changes in atmospheric dust deposition, see Section 4.5. For changes in emissions of biogenic volatile organic compounds (BVOCs), see Sections 4.5 and 4.6.

In addition, nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) is an important <u>radiatively radioactively</u> active gas, which is influenced by the land biosphere. N<sub>2</sub>O emissions are caused by fossil fuel burning, biomass burning, and artificial fertiliser (its industrial production and use in agriculture). In addition, natural emissions from soils (and oceans) contribute to the budget. Increases in precipitation and temperature influence the release of N<sub>2</sub>O from soils (Li et al., 2013). Rising temperatures can induce a higher or lower rate of soil N<sub>2</sub>O emissions (Avrahami et al., 2003; Barnard et al., 2005) as such emissions due to bacterial activity peak at certain soil temperatures. Climate-induced drying of soil layers may lead to enhanced outgassing of N<sub>2</sub>O from nutrient-rich soils (Avrahami et al., 2003; Barnard et al., 2005; Martikainen et al., 1993).

# 4.3.2 Feedback between climate change and CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from fires

30

Climate change might alter the frequency and intensity of wildfires (non-deforestation fires in contrast to purposefully created fires) (Pechony and Shindell, 2010). The global response is not clear as regional response will differ depending on the base state and the future change in precipitation as well as moisture (of fuel and soil) (Arora et al., 2013; Kloster et al., 2010; Randerson et al., 2006; Thonicke et al., 2001). Fires can be limited either by an excess of precipitation or by a lack of biomass as fuel to spread a fire (Spessa et al., 2005). In regions, where fire is limited by high amounts of precipitation, future reductions in precipitation would increase fire risk and hence lead to positive feedback, provided increased fire frequency leads to a reduction in standing biomass in addition to the effect of less precipitation alone (and thus a net release of CO<sub>2</sub> to the atmosphere) and higher atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels lead to further reductions in precipitation (Figure 12). In regions where fire is biomass limited, climate change, as well as increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, might increase fire risk if plant productivity is stimulated, thus leading to larger biomass (Knorr et al., 2016). The major feedback associated with fires is that the release of additional CO<sub>2</sub> to the atmosphere though the effect of non-deforestation fires due to climate change may be small relative to purposeful biomass burnings, because most biomass burned in wildfires is dead plant material, so that fire simply provides an accelerated decomposition route compared to microbial decomposition (Bowman et al., 2009; Landry et al., 2015). Furthermore, fire occurrence, spread and intensity depends a lot on human behaviour so that changes in population density, fire suppression or firefighting strategies, and technology (for example use of electrical stoves instead of wood-burning stoves) may have large impacts on future biomass burning. The overall feedback between fires and climate is complex because not only changes of the CO<sub>2</sub> budget are involved, but also variations in heat and moisture fluxes, and changes in aerosol forcings with related alterations of cloud properties (Jacobson, 2014; Landry et al., 2015). Wildland fire activity also leads to emissions of CH<sub>4</sub>, CO, VOCs (volatile organic compounds), and NO<sub>x</sub> with implications for tropospheric ozone concentrations (see Section 4.6).

### 4.4 Marine biogeochemical feedbacks

10

Ocean uptake of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere is mainly driven by the concentration gradient across the ocean surface and the inorganic buffering ability of seawater for CO<sub>2</sub>. Again, whether one includes this process altogether as a feedback (Friedlingstein et al., 2006; Friedlingstein et al., 2003) or as a system response accounting for feedbacks for deviations relative to a reference standard uptake case (Previdi et al., 2013) is a conceptual question (see Sections 2.2 and 4.3). In analogue to the ocean overturning feedback, we tend to consider the total uptake of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> by the oceans as a strong negative feedback. CO<sub>2</sub> at the sea surface is kept at a comparatively low concentration by the biological production of organic matter and related vertical particle flux. Major marine biogeochemical feedbacks to climate change and high CO<sub>2</sub> (see feedback diagrams in Figure 13) include positive feedback via the reduction in CO<sub>2</sub> solubility in seawater at increasing temperatures and positive or negative feedback through a change of the seawater buffer capacity (increasing with rising temperature, decreasing with rising CO<sub>2</sub>). A reduction in ocean overturning will lead to positive biogeochemical feedback through increased accumulation of anthropogenic carbon in the upper ocean.

## 4.4.1 Inorganic ocean carbon cycle feedbacks due to changes in carbon chemistry

The ocean takes up CO<sub>2</sub> through air-sea gas exchange. In contrast to fresh water, seawater dissociates most of the CO<sub>2</sub> into bicarbonate  $HCO_3^-$  while the seawater carbonate  $CO_3^{2-}$  is reduced and the proton concentration rises (Dickson, 2007; Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow, 2001). The inorganic carbon equilibration is the major negative biogeochemical feedback in the Earth system (Figure 13). Its strength depends partially on how fast the excess carbon is transported to the ocean interior, and hence this feedback is related to the physical ocean overturning feedback. CO<sub>2</sub> solubility in seawater depends strongly on temperature. The reduction in CO<sub>2</sub> solubility due to ocean warming provides positive feedback, which will reduce the oceanic uptake of anthropogenic carbon by 9–15% by the end of the 21st century as compared to an ocean with pre-industrial temperatures (Joos et al., 1999; Matear and Hirst, 1999; Plattner et al., 2001; Sarmiento and LeQuere, 1996) (Figure 13). The effect of increased freshwater supply to the surface ocean on CO<sub>2</sub> solubility is small and the resulting feedback to anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> uptake is less than 1% with an uncertain sign (Plattner et al., 2001). The ocean has a large CO<sub>2</sub> uptake capacity because CO<sub>2</sub> is not simply dissolved in water as other gases, but it reacts with water and dissociates into bicarbonate HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-2</sup> and carbonate CO<sub>3</sub><sup>-2</sup> ions (Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow, 2001). Negative feedback arises with increasing temperature as the dissociation of CO<sub>2</sub> into bicarbonate and carbonate is enhanced in warmer waters (Figure 13). On the other hand, rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and respective oceanic CO<sub>2</sub> uptake lower the buffering ability of seawater as decreasing amounts of CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2-</sup> ions become available for neutralising the additional CO<sub>2</sub> (for details about the buffer factor or Revelle factor, see Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow (2001)). 30 This induces positive feedback (Figure 13). Orr et al. (2005) suggested that the change in surface ocean dissolved inorganic carbon (the sum of the CO<sub>2</sub>, HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, and CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2</sup>- concentrations) per unit change in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> would be approximately 60% lower in the year 2100 than it is today. These positive feedbacks due to the CO<sub>2</sub> solubility and the CO<sub>2</sub>-dependent buffer factor dominate the antagonistic temperature dependency of the CO<sub>2</sub> dissociation, leading globally to an overall positive feedback to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. In a more sluggish ocean, sinking particles that have been produced at the surface tend to sink deeper, as gravity acceleration is not changed. The surface-to-deep gradient of the carbon and nutrient concentrations steepens; i.e. the biological carbon pump (see glossary) is more efficient (Boyle, 1988; Heinze et al., 1991). This negative feedback (Figure 13) is expected to be considerably smaller than the feedback due to reduced physical downward transport of surface waters with high anthropogenic carbon loadings (Broecker, 1991; Maier-Reimer et al., 1996; Plattner et al., 2001). The stronger partial retention of waters with high anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> burdens at the sea surface will thus dominate over the more efficient biogenic downward particle flux in a more slowly overturning ocean.

### 4.4.2 Feedbacks due to changes in marine ecosystems

30

Conversion of inorganically dissolved carbon to organic matter through photosynthesis and phytoplankton growth increases with rising temperature (Eppley, 1972). On the other hand, the degradation of organic matter involving bacterial activity also accelerates with warming (Bendtsen et al., 2002; Rivkin and Legendre, 2001). These two effects result in partially compensating feedbacks. The present progressive increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations may slow down the biotic production of shell material built of calcium carbonate (CaCO<sub>3</sub>) in the surface ocean via lowering pH values and the CaCO<sub>3</sub> saturation state (Raven et al., 2005; Riebesell et al., 2000; Zondervan et al., 2001). A net decrease in CaCO<sub>3</sub> production, however, would provide only a small feedback to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> as compared with the projected accelerating fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> emissions (Gehlen et al., 2007; Heinze, 2004; Hofmann and Schellnhuber, 2009; Ridgwell et al., 2007). This slightly negative feedback could be counteracted by positive feedback due to the lack of CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles as an efficient ballast of sinking marine particles (Heinze, 2004; Klaas and Archer, 2002). Over very long timescales (10,000–100,000 years), marine CaCO<sub>3</sub> sediment exposed to waters with high anthropogenic carbon loads will dissolve and release carbonate ions into the water column and thus provide an important long-term negative feedback to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations (Archer, 2005; Broecker and Takahashi, 1977). Carbon over-consumption (a change in the average stoichiometry of C:N:P for producing new biomass towards the higher binding of carbon per nutrient unit available) by marine primary producers has been observed in mesocosm experiments as potentially significant negative feedback to rising pCO<sub>2</sub> (Riebesell et al., 2007). It is not yet clear whether this result can be extrapolated to a larger scale, as it would contradict the marine <sup>13</sup>C sediment core record that has been used for studying potential processes leading to the low glacial pCO<sub>2</sub> levels (e.g. Heinze and Hasselmann (1993); Shackleton and Pisias (1985); Zahn et al. (1986)). For potential change in ocean micronutrient supply from changes in atmospheric dust deposition and related stimulations of plankton growth, see Section 4.5. For changes in emissions of BVOCs, see Sections 4.5 and 4.6. Feedbacks through marine N<sub>2</sub>O production can arise through changes in nitrification rates at the ocean surface and denitrification processes at the transition from oxygenated to oxygen-poor areas in both the water column and the sediment (Voss et al., 2013; Zehr and Ward, 2002). Marine N<sub>2</sub>O sources seem to be dominated by nitrification (Freing et al., 2012), but outgassing of N<sub>2</sub>O, for example, at coastal upwelling regimes, are difficult to observe due to their confined spatial extent (Kock et al., 2016; Rhee et al., 2009). Climate-induced changes in upwelling rates, mixing, and oxygenation (deoxygenation due to lower O<sub>2</sub> solubility at higher temperatures) can induce N<sub>2</sub>O feedbacks. These are not yet quantified at the global scale.

#### 4.5 Aerosol-climate feedbacks

10

Feedbacks between climate and atmospheric composition are expected due to modifications in the burden and distribution of atmospheric aerosols, which in turn affect clouds and radiation, and thus climate. By adding nutrients and pollutants, aerosols also influence the carbon cycle and other biogeochemical cycles (Mahowald et al., 2011). Biological processes in the atmosphere itself usually play no major quantitative role in climate feedback processes in contrast to the elemental cycles on land and in the ocean. Aerosols, in contrast to long-lived greenhouse gases (such as CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O, and CFCs), exert a radiative forcing in both the shortwave and the longwave spectrum due to the wide spread of their particle size distribution (Tegen and Lacis, 1996). Whereas the radiative forcing of long-lived greenhouse gases is relatively uniform spatially, the aerosol forcing is made of sharp gradients that are highly correlated with the atmospheric column loads. Aerosols can be classified into different types such as urban–industrial aerosol, aerosol from biomass burning, mineral dust, sulfate aerosol produced from volcanic eruptions, organic aerosol from terrestrial plants, and marine or maritime aerosol (Gregory, 2010; Russell et al., 2014). Several components of the Earth system (e.g. ocean, bare soils, terrestrial and marine ecosystems, and tectonics/volcanism) make important natural contributions to global aerosol loads. Important aerosol climate feedbacks (see feedback diagrams in Figure 14) are the positive DMS–sulfate–cloud albedo feedback in coupling to ocean acidification, the potentially negative dust mobilisation and fertilisation feedback, and the negative secondary aerosol feedback.

# 4.5.1 Feedbacks between marine aerosol emissions and climate change

Dimethylsulfide (DMS(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>S) is a by-product of marine biological productivity. Marine DMS is one of the largest natural sulfur sources to the atmosphere (Bates et al., 1992). Marine biology could thus be involved in a climate feedback through changes in DMS emissions from the ocean, the subsequent formation of sulfate aerosol – and hence cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) – and alteration of cloud properties as well as radiative fluxes (Carslaw et al., 2010; Charlson et al., 1987). It is now realised that the feedback could operate in numerous ways through changes in temperature, solar radiation dose, mixed-layer depth and nutrient recycling, sea ice extent, wind speed, shift in marine ecosystems due to ocean acidification and climate change, or atmospheric processing of DMS into CCN (Ayers and Cainey, 2007; Bopp et al., 2004; Kloster et al., 2007). Changes in surface UV radiation may also feedback to DMS production (Vallina and Simo, 2007). However, no study to date has included all the relevant effects and the processes involved are complex and not all understood. The sign and magnitude of the DMS–sulfate–cloud albedo feedback thus remains uncertain. On the basis of controlled marine field experiments (mesocosm experiments) recently a decrease of marine DMS production with progressing ocean acidification (declining pH value of seawater) has been suggested. This could lead to a sizable positive feedback to chemical and climatic anthropogenic climate forcing of 0.23–0.48 Kec for business-as-usual scenario conditions by 2100 (Schwinger et al., 2017; Six et al., 2013) (Figure 14).

### 4.5.2 Feedbacks between dust mobilisation and climate, including fertilising effects

Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations and climate change will increase the extent of dryland during this century (Huang et al., 2016; Rajaud and de Noblet-Ducoudre, 2017), and may induce further changes in soil moisture and wind speed. This will increase natural dust emissions. Current understanding of the radiative properties of atmospheric dust (Balkanski et al., 2007; Di Biagio, 2017) suggests negative radiative forcing goes along with dust increases. However, regional effects can also be in the direction of positive feedback depending on the reflectivity of the Earth's surface conditions and the radiative properties of dust particles (Miller et al., 2014). Miller et al. (2014) also point out the potential impact of mineral dust on precipitation changes. Mahowald et al. (2010) suggested that the largest dust radiative forcing in the 20<sup>th</sup> century in a particular dusty decade is -0.57 W m<sup>-2</sup> less than in a less dusty decade. As a consequence, a large range in future dust conditions has been suggested, predicting a range from a 60% less dusty future (Mahowald and Luo, 2003) to a moderate increase of 10-20% in dust (Tegen et al.,

2004). Atmospheric deposition of aerosols provides nutrients over land and oceans. The addition of soluble iron, nitrogen, and phosphorus to marine and terrestrial ecosystems in regions that are limited in these nutrients can lead to related feedbacks. Climate-related changes in dust uplift and transport can, for example, supply nutrients to the Amazon Basin (Kaufman et al., 2005; Yu et al., 2015). Deposition of micro-nutrients (such as bio-utilisable iron) as well as macro-nutrients (such as phosphate) may regionally enhance terrestrial and marine biological production (Aumont et al., 2008; Jickells et al., 2005; Ridame et al., 2014; Ridgwell, 2002; Swap et al., 1992; Tagliabue et al., 2014). The related negative feedback (Figure 14) may be enhanced by the additional ballast to biogenic marine particle aggregates (Bressac et al., 2014). In oceanic regions where iron is limiting or co-limiting, additional inputs through atmospheric deposition from mineral dust or combustion and transfer from continental shelves stimulate phytoplankton growth (Martin et al., 1991; Moore et al., 2013). Gabric et al. (2010) suggest that nitrogen utilisation is affected in regions where soluble iron inputs are high. The stimulation of phytoplankton growth draws CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere to the ocean (see Section 4.4). As much as 45 ppm of CO<sub>2</sub> could be drawn out of the atmosphere through this process by 2100 (Mahowald et al., 2011).

Future projections of aerosol components for the 21<sup>st</sup> century indicate a decrease of the aerosol components in nitrate–ammonium–sulfate system except for ammonia (Bellouin et al., 2011; Hauglustaine et al., 2014). Emissions of ammonia, one of the two main precursors of ammonium nitrate alongside NO<sub>x</sub>, have risen over the 20<sup>th</sup> century and will continue to rise due to agricultural practices. Nitrogen deposition stimulates plant growth (Zaehle et al., 2010) and seems to inhibit soils respiration (Janssens et al., 2010) (see Section 4.3). The present and future increase in nitrogen deposition changes the extent to which regions are nitrogen limited. Note that nitrogen is deposited from both aerosol and gas-phase nitrate and ammonium (see Section 4.6).

### 4.5.3 Secondary aerosol feedbacks

10

20

30

Secondary aerosols (nitrate, sulfate, and organic matter) are produced within the atmosphere from precursor gases and influence the radiative budget of the climate system. Secondary aerosol formation depends on the oxidising capacity (see glossary) of the atmosphere (Murray et al., 2014), i.e. the concentrations of ozone  $O_3$ , the hydroxyl radical OH, and hydrogen peroxide  $H_2O_2$  (Thompson, 1992). The hydroxyl radical OH and its distribution play an important role in this respect and are

subject to multiple possible feedback loops (see Section 4.6). An increase in OH would increase aerosol loads and CCN concentrations and thus the negative aerosol radiative forcing, thus decreasing surface temperature, and thus exhibiting negative feedback (Figure 14). However, this process could be counteracted by a further process. Semi-volatile species such as ammonium nitrate and secondary organic aerosols (SOA) are likely to partition more towards the gas phase in a warmer climate (resulting in a reduced negative forcing from less aerosol). The corresponding gaseous species such as HNO<sub>3</sub> are also believed to have a shorter lifetime than, for example, particulate nitrate (Xu and Penner, 2012). Nitrate particles and organic semi-volatile components are reduced as they shift from the particle phase to the gas phase (Sheehan and Bowman, 2001; Tsigaridis and Kanakidou, 2007). Together this would decrease the negative aerosol radiative forcing and hence exhibit positive climate feedback. Details concerning the role of VOCs and BVOCs for SOA formation can be found in Section 4.6. Due to warming, an increase in BVOC emissions is expected with the potential for enhanced SOA formation and thus negative climate feedback.

### 4.5.4 Aerosol-cloud feedbacks

20

30

Aerosols have the potential to significantly modify cloud distribution through several effects (Boucher et al., 2013). Some aerosol species, such as black and brown carbon, are efficient absorbers of solar radiation in the atmosphere and may therefore lead to substantial radiative heating near cloud layers inducing a semi-direct effect (Hansen et al., 1997; Ramanathan et al., 2001). Aerosols have been observed to increase and decrease cloud cover depending on whether condensation or evaporation effects dominate (Koren et al., 2008). Li et al. (2011) suggest that high aerosol loads invigorate upward motion in clouds, thus altering regional circulation patterns. Even though substantial progress has been made in investigating aerosol–cloud interactions, the increasingly complex picture makes providing an overall conclusive statement on the related climate feedback difficult (Boucher et al., 2013).

### 4.6 Tropospheric gas-phase chemistry feedbacks

Ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) and methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) are both important greenhouse gases and reactive enough so that their concentrations are controlled by tropospheric chemistry processes. These species also play a major role in controlling the concentration of the OH radical, which is the most important oxidant in the troposphere. OH is generated and lost via many different chemical reactions and is therefore involved in many different feedback loops (Isaksen et al., 2009). The most important parameters driving tropospheric OH sensitivity to climate change are water vapour, -methane, and stratospheric ozone (Lelieveld et al., 2004). Stratospheric ozone reductions will increase tropospheric UV radiation and hence increase OH. Significant future methane increases would counteract and reduce OH levels.

Changes of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations are induced by emission changes or by changes in OH concentrations, which control the major sink reaction. Changes in O<sub>3</sub>, which is not directly emitted but only produced chemically in the atmosphere, depend on a variety of factors such as water vapour, UV radiation, reactive nitrogen oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>), and hydrocarbon emissions (Fiore et al., 2012). Increases in O<sub>3</sub> concentrations lead to increases in OH concentrations, thus reducing the CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime;

increases in CH<sub>4</sub> (or its oxidation rate) lead to increases in O<sub>3</sub>. Atmospheric chemistry involves many processes that are strongly linked to climate change via temperature, water vapour, precipitation, and clouds (Fiore et al., 2009). In terms of chemistry–climate feedback loops, these can be positive or negative and involve changing GHGs through atmospheric chemistry (see feedback diagram in Figure 15). These processes have so far mostly been quantified with chemistry–climate models with little or no constraints from observations.

Other established processes that link atmospheric chemistry with the carbon cycle on land that need to be included in ESMs are deposition of nitrates (nutrients) and ozone (plant damage) (Ashmore, 2005; Sitch et al., 2007), which can influence carbon uptake and release from terrestrial ecosystems and biome distributions. Deposition of nitrate and ammonium occurs partly in the gas phase and partly in the aerosol phase (see Section 4.3). Xu and Penner (2012) suggest that for NH<sub>x</sub> the total deposition in gas and aerosol phases is similar, whereas for nitrate gas-phase deposition is larger by almost a factor of 2.

### 4.6.1 Feedback through changes to chemical reaction rates

10

Changing reaction rates in atmospheric chemistry involving the dynamics of CH<sub>4</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, and water vapour can lead to both positive and negative climate feedbacks (Figure 15). The major removal process for CH<sub>4</sub> is reaction with the OH radical, but OH is in turn removed by CH<sub>4</sub>. This self-feedback has the effect of amplifying any changes to CH<sub>4</sub> production or removal by a factor f (Prather, 1996). Parameter f depends on the change in the lifetime of CH<sub>4</sub> with changing CH<sub>4</sub> concentration. It is defined as 1/(1-s), where  $s = \delta \ln \tau / \delta \ln [CH_4]$  and  $\tau$  is the CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime. Results from a recent chemistry model intercomparison suggest a value of f of around 1.2–1.3 at present  $CH_4$  levels, but rising to around 1.5 by 2100 in the highmethane, low-NO<sub>x</sub> RCP8.5 scenario (for RCP, see glossary) (Voulgarakis et al., 2013). Best present-day f values are given by Fiore et al. (2009) with a mean of 133±0.06 and a range of 1.25–1.43. Increased temperatures will lead to increased oxidation rates and decreased CH<sub>4</sub> (Johnson et al., 2001). Voulgarakis et al. (2013) calculated a change in the CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime – due to the combined effects of temperature on the reaction rates and the water vapour concentration – of -0.34 ±0.12 yr K<sup>+0</sup>C<sup>-1</sup>, a percentage change of  $-3.6 \pm 1.3\%$   $\mathbb{K}^{+0}$ C<sup>-1</sup>. Because of the feedback of CH<sub>4</sub> to itself, which was not accounted for in these experiments, these values need to be scaled by the factor f above, giving  $-4.7\pm1.7$  %  $\mathbb{K}^{+\circ}$ C<sup>-1</sup>. For a present-day CH<sub>4</sub> concentration of 1803 nmol mol<sup>-1</sup> (Myhre et al., 2013) this translates to -85±31 nmol mol<sup>-1</sup> K<sup>++</sup>°C<sup>-1</sup> equivalent to a climate feedback of -0.03±0.01 Wm<sup>-2</sup> K<sup>-4</sup>°C<sup>-1</sup>. Increased water vapour leads to increased O<sub>3</sub> destruction. Model simulations show that globally the effect of enhanced O<sub>3</sub> loss due to increased water vapour dominates, so that O<sub>3</sub> concentrations in the free troposphere decrease in a warmer and wetter climate (Royal Society, 2008; Stevenson et al., 2006). Stevenson et al. (2013) found varying responses to climate change in different chemistry models. They all showed decreased O<sub>3</sub> over the oceans, but some showed increased O<sub>3</sub> over the tropical continents where NO<sub>x</sub> emissions from lightning increased, and some showed increased O<sub>3</sub> in the upper troposphere around the sub-tropical jets due to increased stratosphere-troposphere exchange. The overall feedbacks were -0.024±0.027 Wm<sup>-2</sup> for the years 1850-2000, -0.025±0.025 Wm<sup>-2</sup> for 2000-2030, and -0.033±0.042 Wm<sup>-2</sup> for 2000-2100. Assuming a warming of 4.5K for RCP 8.5 2100 this would give a climate feedback of -0.007±0.009  $Wm^{-2}K^{-1}\circ C^{-1}$ .

#### 4.6.2 Feedbacks between natural emissions and climate change

15

30

Warmer temperatures and wetter climates are likely to increase the natural emissions of wetland CH<sub>4</sub>, BVOCs, lightning NO<sub>x</sub>, and wildfires providing positive feedback (Figure 15). Wetland CH<sub>4</sub> emissions were modelled in WETCHIMP (Wetland and Wetland CH<sub>4</sub> Intercomparison of Models Project) (Melton et al., 2013). Increasing temperatures will lead to increased microbial generation of CH<sub>4</sub>, but will also tend to dry out wetland areas. Models disagreed on the sign of the net impact of temperature on emissions. Increased precipitation will always lead to increased CH<sub>4</sub> from wetlands. Although not strictly a climate feedback, increased levels of CO<sub>2</sub> are expected to have the largest effect on wetland CH<sub>4</sub> by increasing the amount of organic carbon in the wetland soils. On longer (centennial to millennial) timescales, emissions from permafrost and CH<sub>4</sub> hydrates are likely to be important (O'Connor et al. (2010); see Section 4.3). Increases in CH<sub>4</sub> emissions also increase O<sub>3</sub> production.

BVOCs such as isoprene, terpenes, and other VOCs from land vegetation and ocean plankton are likely to increase in a warmer climate by 48–348 Tg(C) yr<sup>-1</sup>K<sup>+0</sup>C<sup>-1</sup> (Arneth et al., 2010; Loreto and Schnitzler, 2010). In the free troposphere, enhanced BVOCs and their oxidation products lead to increased O<sub>3</sub> concentrations and to increased formation of SOA from these precursor gases (Heald et al., 2009; Lathiere et al., 2006; Sanderson et al., 2003). However, the ambient CO<sub>2</sub> concentration and plant stress have been identified as another controlling factor, possibly inhibiting the emission of VOCs (Sharkey et al., 1991) and changing their composition. BVOCs will react with OH, but the subsequent reactions can also generate oxidants. Indirect observations of past OH concentrations (Montzka et al., 2011) suggest relatively small changes of less than 10%, while studies on preindustrial and glacial chemistry–climate interactions (Levine et al., 2011; Murray et al., 2014; Valdes et al., 2005) indicate that OH could change by around 25% if BVOC and NOx emissions are decoupled. Therefore, the overall effect of BVOC emissions on CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime is unclear. Chapter 6 of the IPCC 5<sup>th</sup> Assessment Report (Ciais et al., 2013) assesses the biogeochemical feedbacks from wetland CH<sub>4</sub> emissions to be 0.02–0.1 Wm<sup>-2</sup>K<sup>+0</sup>C<sup>-1</sup>, and from BVOC emissions, 0–0.06 Wm<sup>-2</sup>K<sup>+0</sup>C<sup>-1</sup>.

Increases in surface temperatures could lead to increased and more intense convection. This in turn would lead to higher flash frequency and NO<sub>x</sub> production from lightning (Price and Rind, 1993; Revell et al., 2015). However, current model simulations and lightning parameterisations show rather inconsistent results (Schumann and Huntrieser, 2007). The Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate Model Intercomparison Project (ACCMIP) found lightning NO<sub>x</sub> increases of around 20–30% (1–2 Tg(N) yr<sup>-1</sup>) by 2100 in the RCP8.5 scenario (Voulgarakis et al., 2013). Lightning is most prevalent in the tropics where it contributes to enhanced O<sub>3</sub> and OH concentrations. Thus, lightning changes are likely to generate significant but opposing changes in the radiative forcing from O<sub>3</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub>. The net impact will be very sensitive to the vertical profile of the NO<sub>x</sub> changes. At higher altitudes, O<sub>3</sub> production will be favoured; at lower altitudes, CH<sub>4</sub> destruction will be favoured.

Changes in temperature, (soil) moisture, and lightning modify the occurrence of natural wildland fires (Flannigan et al., 2000) (see Section 4.3.2). Furthermore, the intensity and extent of wildland fires, and therefore the amount of gases and aerosols released into the atmosphere, is controlled by wind speed and the degree of moisture in the fuel. Wildland fires release CO<sub>2</sub>,

trace gases, and aerosols (Akagi et al., 2011). The  $CO_2$  feedbacks of fires are discussed in Section 4.3.2. Wildland fires generally lead to enhanced  $O_3$  concentrations, predominantly in the lower troposphere (Aghedo et al., 2007; Schultz et al., 1998), whereas the net effect on the  $CH_4$  lifetime is unclear and depends upon the relative emission factors of  $NO_x$  and hydrocarbons. Fires can also lead to additional VOC emissions and subsequent secondary aerosol formation (see Section 4.5).

### 4.7 Stratospheric composition feedbacks

5

10

20

Most weather activity occurs and strong vertical and latitudinal mixing prevails in the troposphere. Above the tropopause, in the stratosphere, air movement is less turbulent and marked by less updrafts than in the troposphere, and the temperature generally increases with altitude. The dominant dynamical, radiative, and photochemical processes are quite different in the stratosphere in comparison to the troposphere. For example, stratospheric trace gas changes induced by temperature changes in the troposphere surface system mainly affect the radiatively active trace gases water vapour and ozone. To a lesser degree, also methane and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) are involved in feedback though the main part of their changes is from forcing (anthropogenic emission increase). Related stratospheric radiative feedbacks are not yet quantified well. Only few simulations with interactively coupled chemistry–climate models (CCMs) which include the ocean exist (Eyring et al., 2013). Future stratosphere radiative cooling, expected mainly from CO<sub>2</sub> increase, will also lead to changes of ozone, CH<sub>4</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O through reduced chemical gas-phase loss rates (Haigh and Pyle, 1982). This radiative impact is to be regarded as part of the forcing under the effective forcing/feedback concept outlined in Section 2. We distinguish two main stratospheric composition climate feedbacks, which involve ozone and water vapour feedback (see feedback diagrams in Figure 16): the negative dynamically induced lower stratosphere ozone, and the positive stratospheric water vapour feedback via tropical tropopause temperature increase. Ozone and stratospheric water vapour feedbacks are closely coupled. The net effect of adding interactive stratospheric chemistry processes to an Earth system model is a negative feedback, at least for the CO<sub>2</sub>-driven climate change.

### 4.7.1 Stratospheric ozone feedback

The joint radiative effect from <u>projected</u> ozone changes has been estimated to be negative, ranging between –0.05 Wm<sup>-2</sup> and –0.08 Wm<sup>-2</sup> until the end of the 21<sup>st</sup> century (Bekki et al., 2013; Cionni et al., 2011). Ozone depletion since the late 1970s, due to anthropogenic emissions of ozone-depleting substances (ODSs) exclusively, causes an RF of around –0.05 ± 0.10 W m<sup>-2</sup> in 2005 (Forster et al., 2007; Hartmann et al., 2013). The stratospheric ozone depletion induces a cooling, both locally in the stratosphere, but also to the troposphere surface system below (for the latter effect both shortwave and longwave effects have to be considered). The ozone-forcing component arising for stratospheric chlorine loading is expected to cease during the course of the 21<sup>st</sup> century, but other forcing components will persist or even increase, for example, those related to increasing stratospheric N<sub>2</sub>O levels (Randeniya et al., 2002; Revell et al., 2012). CCMs consistently simulate <u>athe</u> Brewer–Dobson circulation (BDC; see glossary) increase in a warmer climate (Butchart, 2014; Butchart et al., 2010; Eyring et al., 2010b; SPARC CCMVal, 2010). This intensification, mainly triggered by tropical sea surface temperature changes (Butchart, 2014;

Deckert and Dameris, 2008; Garny et al., 2011; Zhou et al., 2012), implies an increase in tropical upwelling that leads to faster air transit and less time for ozone production (Bekki et al., 2013; Meul et al., 2014; Oman et al., 2010; WMO, 2011). The effect is illustrated in the feedback diagram of Figure 16 (dynamically induced lower stratosphere ozone feedback) and largely controls changes (decrease) of lower stratospheric ozone inside the tropical belt. There are also indications of a compensating effect in the extratropical lower stratosphere, where strengthened subsidence from the BDC increase transports more ozonerich air downwards (McLandress and Shepherd, 2009). This would imply positive radiative feedback at the tropopause, but it is masked or even reversed (Nowack et al., 2015) by an ozone decrease at extra-tropical latitudes located in a thin layer around the tropopause. Dietmüuller et al. (2014) relate the latter feature to the lifting of the extra-tropical tropopause in the warmer atmosphere. However, the global mean ozone radiative feedback is clearly dominated by the ozone decrease in the tropical lower stratosphere and is, thus, negative. The effect is strong enough to outweigh positive contributions of those ozone increases at higher altitudes that should be regarded as a rapid adjustment to CO2-induced radiative cooling of the stratosphere (Dietmüuller et al., 2014; Jonsson et al., 2004; Nowack et al., 2015). We should add that if radiative forcings originate from other perturbations than CO<sub>2</sub> increase, e.g. from changing solar insolation, this may induce distinctly different stratospheric ozone feedbacks (Chiodo and Polvani, 2016), but this has been even less explored. As for stratospheric ozone, feedbacks to N<sub>2</sub>O and CH<sub>4</sub> increases, only their rapid adjustment component rapid concentration adjustment has been addressed so far (Kirner et al., 2015).

# 4.7.2 Stratospheric water vapour feedback

20

Positive global climate feedback is introduced through an increase in tropopause height and temperature with global warming, leading to an increase in stratospheric water vapour concentrations (see Figure 16, *tropical tropopause temperature feedback*). Its main part is triggered by changing sea surface temperature affecting tropospheric convective mixing (Garfinkel et al., 2018; Stuber et al., 2005; Santer et al., 2003), though tropopause dynamics are complex in themselves and there are several other mechanisms involved in the process (Birner and Charlesworth, 2017; Lin et al., 2017; Thuburn and Craig, 2000). Chemistry–climate models (CCMs) also simulate a decrease (increase) in tropical tropopause pressure (height) over recent decades, largely in agreement with observations (Austin and Reichler, 2008; Garfinkel et al., 2013; Kim et al., 2013; Son et al., 2009; SPARC CCMVal, 2010). Current CCM projections continue this trend into the 21st century, associated with a small and slow increase of the tropical cold-point tropopause (CPT) temperature of around 0.5–1.0 K per century (Chapter 7 of SPARC CCMVal (2010)). Consistent with the warming tropical tropopause, the models simulate an increase in stratospheric water vapour throughout the 21st century (Gettelman et al., 2010), which increases the respective positive stratospheric water vapour feedback. These projections of gradual stratospheric moistening are, however, not fully consistent with the marked stratospheric water vapour decrease observed after 2001. Current CCMs fail to capture this decrease, except if nudged towards the observed dynamic evolution (Brinkop et al., 2016). Evidently, the interplay of various processes that force stratospheric water vapour changes (Dessler et al., 2013; Randel et al., 2006; Solomon et al., 2010) is still not fully understood, preventing

a clean distinction between adjustment, forcing, and feedback contributions at this stage.elean distinction among, adjustment, forcing and feedback contributions at this stage.

### 5 Feedback evaluation outlook

We have now introduced the various major known climate feedbacks in the Earth system. In reality, the different feedback mechanisms work simultaneously and interact with each other. Because the Earth system is complex, ESMs have been developed that simulate the simultaneous action of feedbacks and interactions between them. How can we determine which feedbacks may be quantitatively more important than the others, and how can we constrain them? Can we develop strategies and tools that raise our confidence in the predictive results of the models? We structure the overview of different approaches to evaluate feedbacks into methods that work within the model world (independently of observations) and those that involve observations.

### 5.1 ESM forcing and feedback evaluation within the model world

Quantifying rapid adjustments for computing effective forcings and determining climate feedback – either aggregated in isolation – are complex cross-disciplinary tasks. So far, neither a unified method nor standardised metrics for such an evaluation have been developed that consider all Earth system reservoirs and processes, and there is no reason there should ever be a unified and standardised approach that would fit all purposes. This is due to the complex couplings between different feedback loops from the physical and biogeochemical realms as described above. We summarise in this and the following section the different general approaches in order to assess the importance of climate feedbacks and how well they may be represented in models in a quantitative way. Evaluation approaches aiming at separating and quantifying the strengths of individual feedback processes are often carried out only within the model world, i.e. without comparing the results directly with observations as these may be lacking or of insufficient temporal and spatial coverage.

### 5.1.1 Regression method and fixed SST method

For determination of the rapid adjustments, the so-called regression method has been applied (Andrews et al., 2012; Forster et al., 2013; Gregory et al., 2004): ESMs (without fixing any variables) are exposed to an abrupt strong forcing (usually 4 times CO<sub>2</sub> preindustrial forcing). The subsequent change in the net radiative balance in relation to the change in surface temperature is then

$$N = F - H = F - \alpha \Delta T$$
.

with N the downward heat flux at the top of the atmosphere, H the radiative response, F the forcing,  $\alpha$  the climate response parameter (a measure of the net climate feedback strength), and  $\Delta T$  the average surface air temperature change (see Gregory et al. (2004)). When plotting N against the evolving  $\Delta T$  values after (earlier on, usually with the first 10–20 years of the instantaneous abovementioned  $CO_2$  change; meanwhile longer integration times of ca. 150 years are used) the corresponding data points provide a regression line which can be extrapolated to N=0 for an approximate value of the equilibrium climate

sensitivity, and which can be extrapolated to  $\Delta T = 0$  for a quantification of the effective radiative forcing including rapid adjustments. By using the output of CMIP5 models, Andrews et al. (2012) could further differentiate the contribution of the longwave clear sky, shortwave clear sky, and longwave and shortwave cloud radiative effect components of the overall feedback. In a more recent study, Andrews et al. (2015) identified that the linear relationship between N and  $\Delta T$  breaks down for longer model runs (more than 20 years) especially due to evolving changes in SST patterns.

An alternative to the regression method, longer runs with full ESMs, can be used to diagnose the effective radiative forcing through the so-called fixed SST method (Hansen et al., 2002; Hansen et al., 2005). Required model runs under perturbed forcing cover only a few weeks (for all ground temperatures fixed; Figure 4c) or from several decades (typically 30 years) to up to 120 years (only SSTs fixed; Figure 4d) depending on the nature of the forcing. Where necessary, the forcing of different agents can be computed separately through respective sensitivity experiments. By identifying different efficacies of these agents relative to CO<sub>2</sub> forcing, different combinations of forcings can thus be converted into an overall radiative forcing. The ERF values are associated with uncertainties from the spread in model representations of the rapid adjustments, from the idealised conditions of strong forcings applied rather than a gradual increase, and from statistical uncertainty due to internal climate variability in the underlying multi-year simulations.

# 5.1.2 The partial radiative perturbation method

10

15

30

The fast physical feedback of changes in water vapour, lapse rate, clouds, and surface albedo have been specifically determined separately from output of climate projections with several ESMs. To this end, the output of a model ensemble (see glossary) is used as input to the radiation code of a single ESM. The feedback effect of changes in single climate variables on the top of the radiative forcing can thus be determined when the analysis is at least carried out between two points in time. This partial radiative perturbation method (PRP) going back to (Wetherald and Manabe, 1988) has been successfully applied to modern ESM output (Bony et al., 2006; Soden and Held, 2006; Vial et al., 2013; Zelinka et al., 2013). An established method to approximate PRP results is the resource-efficient use of pre-calculated radiative kernels (see glossary), which allow derivation of radiative feedbacks directly from parameter changes without the need for re-calculating the radiative transfer for each case (e.g. Soden et al. (2008)). A good example of the results of the PRP method for various classical feedbacks is given in Figure 17 (corresponding to Figure 5b in Vial et al. (2013)). For these feedbacks, the concept of equilibrium climate sensitivity (ECS) can be applied. Prospects for narrowing bounds on ECS have been provided by (Stevens et al., 2016). Observation based estimates (especially those involving palaeo-climate data) suggest an even larger range of equilibrium sensitivities than those shown in Figure 17 (Knutti et al., 2017).

## 5.1.3 Separation of feedbacks with partially uncoupled ESM runs

Let us now have a look at the Earth system feedbacks, which go beyond the conventional physical feedbacks in the climate system. For estimating feedbacks, ESM experiments are carried out under future scenario forcing (often the idealised scenario with 1% CO<sub>2</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup> increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is used as model runs are short, i.e. only 70 years until atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>

concentration doubles with respect to the pre-industrial start value; a critical appraisal of the 1% CO<sub>2</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup> increase scenario is given in MacDougall, 2019).). First, a *fully coupled run* with the ESM in question is carried out. Afterwards, the model run is repeated, but with one or more

feedback loops switched off. From the difference between this *partially uncoupled run* and the *coupled run*, the strength of the feedback of interest can be estimated. This method has been specifically applied to separate the carbon cycle feedback due to climate change (increasing temperature) from that due to chemical forcing (rising CO<sub>2</sub> emissions to the atmosphere) (Arora et al., 2013; Friedlingstein et al., 2006; Friedlingstein et al., 2003). The change in land and ocean carbon storage can be approximated by

$$\Delta C_L^c = \beta_L \cdot \Delta C_A^c + \gamma_L \cdot \Delta T^c,$$
  
$$\Delta C_O^c = \beta_O \cdot \Delta C_A^c + \gamma_O \cdot \Delta T^c,$$

with  $\Delta C_L^c$  and  $\Delta C_O^c$  representing the changes in land and ocean carbon storage in the fully coupled ESM simulation due to the physical forcing  $\Delta T^c$  and the chemical forcing  $\Delta C_A{}^c$ . This is, of course, a strong simplification because all physical climate change is simply projected onto a temperature change. The coefficients  $\beta_L$  and  $\beta_Q$  are the carbon sensitivities to rising CO<sub>2</sub>. The coefficients  $\gamma_L$  and  $\gamma_Q$  are the carbon sensitivities to rising temperature (the indices L and Q stand for land and ocean). While the  $\beta$  factor can be determined from an uncoupled run, where the carbon cycle "sees" only the CO<sub>2</sub> forcing and not the climate change forcing, the  $\gamma$  factor can be determined to first order from the difference between the coupled run and the uncoupled run. In principle an uncoupled run also needs to be added where the carbon cycle does not "see" any chemical forcing (Arora et al., 2013; Gregory et al., 2009). Large positive values of the  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  factors translate into negative climate feedback. Uncertainties arise, as the various feedbacks in reality do not add up linearly due to more complex interactions between the Earth system reservoirs (see Schwinger et al. (2014)). This method can be applied to many other climate change processes (as well as shorter-term feedbacks; see Schneider et al. (1999)). Its disadvantage is that for each process, additional computationally demanding model runs have to be carried out. In general, the method is not limited to CO<sub>2</sub> feedback, but can also be applied to other species such as methane or aerosols. Figure 18 shows the result of a corresponding feedback analysis from CMIP5 models (Arora et al., 2013) for an analysis of nine ESMs including interactive carbon cycle (land, ocean, atmosphere) under a 1% yr<sup>-1</sup> CO<sub>2</sub> increase in the atmosphere (until CO<sub>2</sub> doubling, which happens after 120 yr). Because the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration has been prescribed in this case, one has to diagnose the feedback in terms of "compatible emissions"; i.e. one asks how much CO<sub>2</sub> emissions would be allowed in each model system in order to arrive at the 1% yr<sup>-1</sup> CO<sub>2</sub> increase in the atmosphere.

### 30 **5.2 ESM feedback evaluation involving observations**

10

Here we introduce general feedback evaluation approaches using a combination of models and observations. Specific feedback evaluation options are given in Appendix 1. A key task for feedback evaluation is to compare changes in forcing agents and climate state variables with respect to time and space among models and measurements. Due to the model complexity and the increasing number of model systems and climate state variables, the evaluation of ESMs requires considerable infrastructure

resources (Eyring et al., 2016b). Attempts are made to facilitate this task through standardised tools that can be used by Earth system modelling community (Eyring et al., 2016c; Collier et al., 2018).

### 5.2.1 Observations and signal-to-noise-ratio

Assessments of model results (model output variables) are based on evidence from the real world: observational data sets for state variables of the climate system or fluxes of essential properties that are important to climate feedbacks (in situ observations, satellite observations, proxy data); field experiments where natural systems have been purposefully perturbed (free-air carbon dioxide enrichment experiments, mesocosms – see glossary; Liberloo et al. (2009); Riebesell et al. (2007); and case studies (such as volcanic eruptions and their climatic consequences, e.g. Kandlbauer et al. (2013), or extreme heat events, e.g. Reichstein et al. (2007)). Direct observations from the instrumental record for the relevant state variables from the various Earth system reservoirs cover only a short period (a few decades at most). Often only sparse observational data sets exist. As a necessary condition in order to attribute a change in climatic state variables to specific radiative forcings and radiative feedbacks, the resulting signal in these variables (relative to a reference state) must be clearly distinguishable from noise. The climate response due to human-caused forcing perturbations must be discernible from natural variability. For future climate change projections on timescales beyond a few decades, internal variability of the climate system is expected to be smaller than the overall system change in response to anthropogenic forcing. The time of emergence (ToE) – i.e. the time at which the climate change signal emerges from the noise of natural climate variability at the grid-point scale – has been estimated on the basis of CMIP3 climate models to be 30–60 years for surface air temperature depending on the regions considered (Hawkins and Sutton, 2012), however for selected precipitation change hot spots shorter ToEs have also been suggested (Giorgi and Bi, 2009). Once changes are aggregated over regions, the anthropogenic signal is much more obvious: changes in temperature, the water cycle, Arctic sea ice, and even extreme events have already been detected and attributed to human influence (Bindoff et al., 2013). Changes in some ocean biogeochemical variables may show shorter ToEs than sea surface temperature (Keller et al., 2014). ToEs for climate induced changes in land ecosystems are in the same range as for surface temperature, with some shorter ToEs in regional hot spots (Lombardozzi et al., 2014). Careful analysis of requirements for ESM evaluation needs to be considered alongside emerging new observing systems in order to enable improved model evaluation in the decades to come (see Ferraro et al. (2015)). There have also been attempts to use global energy budget quantifications in the past two decades as a basis for estimating the equilibrium climate sensitivity and the transient climate response (e.g. Otto et al. (2013)). Slower feedbacks such as the carbon cycle climate feedback may not be compatible with such estimates due to the short observational period.

## 5.2.2 Control run evaluation with climatological data sets from observations

30

ESMs are spun-up from initial conditions (either idealised or based on observed climatologies) over a longer period until the output variables approach a quasi-steady state. The initialisation and spin-up procedures differ from model system to model system (e.g. Seferian et al. (2016)). Differences in simulation results appear when using these diverging procedures. After the

models reach quasi-steady state, a longer control run is carried out (Seferian et al., 2013; Zorita et al., 2003). Results for state variables are compared with observations to assess model biases. Control run results represent the preindustrial situation. However, present-day climatologies from direct measurements are usually employed for comparison, introducing an element of incompatibility. The evaluation of the quasi-steady-state control run is not a feedback analysis per se, but some of the present-day patterns of temperature, precipitation, clouds, etc. are determined by the balance among between various feedbacks. Therefore, a good representation of the present-day climatology is an indication that many feedbacks at least coact in a realistic way. The satisfactory simulation of general spatio-temporal structure of climate state variables (see glossary) is a pre-requisite for the subsequent potentially realistic reaction of the respective ESM to anthropogenic forcing. For example, in CMIP5, the ESM with fastest Atlantic Ocean meridional overturning showed corresponding fast ocean uptakes of heat and carbon and a potential overestimation of related negative climate feedbacks (Arora et al., 2013).

#### **5.2.3** Evaluation of historical simulations

10

30

A first step towards concretely estimating the feedback behaviour in ESMs is running historical simulations from the start of the industrial revolution until the present day ("historical runs"), or subsets of this period (Flato et al., 2013). During the 20th century, an increasing amount of direct observations from the instrumental record became available for comparison with the model results. Not only is the climatological mean state of relevant climatic state variables over certain time intervals considered, but also the seasonal cycle, interannual variability, the reproduction of variability patterns following the dominant climate variability modes (see glossary: El Niño Southern Oscillation, ENSO; North Atlantic Oscillation, NAO; Pacific Decadal Oscillation, PDO; Southern Annular Mode, SAM; Madden-Julian Oscillation, MJO; Quasi-Biennial Oscillation, OBO), and changes in these patterns over time (Flato et al., 2013; Kim and Yu, 2012; Lenton et al., 2009; Li et al., 2015; Pascale et al., 2015; Phillips and Bonfils, 2015). As ESMs produce their own internal climate variability and also their own "weather", only the statistical behaviour of the models and the principle sequence of events associated with typical climate variability modes can be compared with observational data. Further, longer-term trends of observed and simulated climatic state variables can be compared (Santer et al., 2008). Flux estimates for matter transport (such as carbon fluxes) among Earth system reservoirs resulting from historical model runs ("forward models", "bottom up approach") are examined using datadriven approaches ("inverse models", "top down approach") (Seferian et al., 2013; Sitch et al., 2015; Wanninkhof et al., 2013). State-parameter estimation, systematically combined through data assimilation, where free model parameters such as diffusion coefficients are calibrated through an optimal fit of modelled state variables to observations, is still a novel approach in coupled climate models (e.g. Liu et al. (2014); Zhang et al. (2015)). Computational demand and problem complexity are huge. New emerging data assimilation approaches may allow for the feasible implementation of combined state-parameter optimisation algorithms for coupled ESMs (Gharamti et al., 2015; Simon et al., 2015).

# 5.2.4 Evaluation with palaeoclimatic data

Palaeoclimatic experiments with ESMs can be useful for assessing the models' ability to account for slow feedbacks and for constraining sensitivity of models to forcings in general. The general concept is to expose ESMs to reconstructed anomalies in forcing, to diagnose the models' response, and to compare the model results with palaeoclimatic observations. Model forcings for respective experiments are taken from orbital parameter variations of the Earth (eccentricity, axial tilt, precession; Berger and Loutre (1991)), solar activity indices, volcanic eruption records, and different ice sheet topographies. Typical test events for simulations with ESMs include the last glacial maximum (LGM, 21 kyr BP, important for quantifying the positive carbon cycle climate feedback) (Braconnot et al., 2007a; Braconnot et al., 2007b; Frank et al., 2010; Schmidt et al., 2014) and the last 1000 years including the Maunder minimum (300 yr BP, "little ice age" mechanisms) (Ottera et al., 2010; Zorita et al., 2005). Observational data used in comparison with ESM results are based on the marine and terrestrial palaeoclimate record (such as stable carbon and oxygen isotopes from sediment core analysis, pollen analysis, bore hole temperatures etc.; see, e.g. Bradley (1999)), Model forcings for respective experiments are taken from orbital parameter variations of the Earth (eccentricity, axial tilt, precession; Berger and Loutre (1991)), solar activity indices, volcanic eruption records, and different ice sheet topographies. Typical test events for simulations with ESMs include the last glacial maximum (21 kyr BP, important for quantifying the positive carbon cycle climate feedback) (Braconnot et al., 2007a; Braconnot et al., 2007b; Frank et al., 2010; Schmidt et al., 2014) and the last 1000 years including the Maunder minimum (300 yr BP, "little ice age" mechanisms) (Ottera et al., 2010; Zorita et al., 2005). Palaeoclimatic observations consist of proxies, i.e. preserved environmental characteristics that replace direct measurements of the instrumental record. These proxy records contain a climate signal, but embedded in a suite of other influences of non-climatic origin (Bradley, 1999). Specific links between proxy records and climate state variables rely on respective empirical transfer functions. Proxy data are therefore associated with a considerable uncertainty range. This deficiency is to some degree compensated for by the higher signal-to-noise ratio of the respective variations in climatic state variables during certain time intervals within the Quaternary. On the other hand, modified ice sheet states and sea-level positions for dates older than a few thousand years complicate ESM simulations. Cause-effect links for changes in specific feedback processes may thus be masked by other processes. We give now a few examples for useful palaeoclimatic studies to assess feedback strengths. Frank et al. (2010) employed climatic forcing data over the past millennium with observations from ice cores in order to constrain the carbon cycle feedback to temperature changes to the lower half of the range than inferred from projections by ESMs (Friedlingstein et al., 2006). A comparison of simulations with ESMs under forcing conditions for (a) the last glacial maxium and (b) the mid-Holocene provided indications for the strength of the vegetation climate feedback (inducing changes in the evapotranspiration) and the albedo feedback due to changes in snowcover and sea ice (Braconnot et al., 2007b). The various resulting feedback strengths can be weighted through a rigorous comparison of model results and observational palaeo-climatic data following a maxium likelihood approach. ESMs can also be used for simulating the various palaeo-climatic time windows as given in (PALEOSENS Project Members, 2012) in order to calibrate their sensitivities.

### 5.2.5 Emergent constraint approach

20

30

A pragmatic way of narrowing down the uncertainties of climate sensitivity to changes in forcing has recently been suggested with the emergent constraint approach (e.g. Cox et al. (2018); Cox et al. (2013); Hall and Ou (2006)). Emergent constraints "...are relationships across an ensemble of models between some aspect of Earth System sensitivity and an observable trend or variation in the contemporary climate" (Flato et al., 2013). The approach thus establishes a relationship between the longterm Earth system sensitivity, which cannot be easily observed, and a short-term (often regionally confined) sensitivity (or a quantity that can be related to such a sensitivity), which is accessible to observations. Examples of such relationships have been established for physical climate components (see, e.g. Allen and Ingram (2002); Bracegirdle and Stephenson (2012); Hall and Ou (2006); Klein and Hall (2015); Sherwood et al. (2014)) as well as (biogeo-)chemical Earth system components (see Bracegirdle and Stephenson (2013); Cox et al. (2013); Hoffman et al. (2014); Massonnet et al. (2012); Wang et al. (2014); Wenzel et al. (2014); Wenzel et al. (2016a)) on the basis of multi-model ensembles with Earth system models. Figure 19 provides an example for an emergent constraint concerning surface albedo change with warming. Cox et al. (2018) provide a revised estimate for equilibrium climate sensitivity using natural temperature variability as a constraint. Cox et al. (2013) derived a quasi-linear relationship between (a) the climate sensitivity of tropical land carbon storage and (b) the sensitivity of the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> growth rate to tropical temperature for a subset of carbon cycle climate models as employed in C<sup>4</sup>MIP. While (a) is only model derived, (b) can be derived from both models and observations. The observed relationship among variations in the growth rate of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and tropical temperature was used to put different weights on the various ensemble members (different model systems) when computing the ensemble average. Stronger weighting for models close to the observational constraint was applied. Thus, narrowing of the probability density function (PDF) for the projected climate sensitivity could be achieved. Sherwood et al. (2014) could associate the spread in climate sensitivity of different Earth system models with the strength of convective mixing. By constraining this strength through radiosonde data, they concluded that climate sensitivity of 3° and higher is more likely than low sensitivity around 1.5°. Details in the analysis procedure and the underlying model characteristics influence the results of the emergent constraint approach (Bracegirdle and Stephenson, 2013; Wang et al., 2014; Wenzel et al., 2014). This also applies to the ensemble size of models, where caution is needed especially when using small ensembles (Caldwell et al., 2018).

### 6 Discussion

25

In this article, we provided an overview of known climate feedbacks and on methods how to constrain them. It would be desirable to quantify the various feedbacks in the Earth system in terms of their magnitude and uncertainty. Such quantification could help guide the design of the respective observing and analysis systems. At present, there is, however, no method available that could be used to quantify all climate feedbacks present in state of the art ESMs. Results of analysing feedback strengths are reported using different characteristic numbers and indicators, which refer to different underlying forcing scenarios and time intervals. In addition, there are different concepts concerning the definition of feedbacks in specific contexts and their interdependencies. But even if these technical issues are resolved, the ranking of feedbacks would still depend on the region and quantity of interest: different feedbacks matter for different things such as changes in specific state variables and related

impacts. Further, significant feedbacks may have been overlooked still and may be missing in the models. It is expected that the complexity of ESMs will increase further, especially when adding socio-economic feedbacks, other feedbacks associated with the human factor, and long-term geological feedbacks including ice sheets and land-ocean matter redistributions through the weathering-sediment cycles (exogenous dynamics) and tectonic cycles (endogenous dynamics). Any threshold for considering a feedback as important or not will include a high level of ambiguity at this stage. This ambiguity already starts with the differentiation between system response and feedback.

Both fast and slow feedbacks are associated with considerable uncertainties. Almost all biogeochemical feedbacks have high uncertainties. At present, the key evaluation methods, for fast feedbacks, are hindcasts and variability analysis from the time of the instrumental observational record. For slow feedbacks, a greater diversity of evaluation options has been used. Comparison with data sets from climatological and time-dependent observations is carried out. Evaluations against the palaeorecord and against case studies both seem to be viable options for constraining slow feedbacks. The still quite new emergent constraint approach has so far mainly been applied to surface-related feedbacks (snow, carbon fluxes, and sea ice) which may be ideally suited for this method with regard to timescales and observational records. While fast feedbacks are mainly due to physical processes, biogeochemical processes come more into play on longer timescales, and then often in more complex feedback loops involving physical processes as well. The quantitative key climate feedbacks on long timescales are associated with the negative ocean feedbacks of overturning circulation and inorganic carbon buffering and the land carbon feedbacks, which may change sign over time when it comes to integrated carbon uptake or release. Slow Earth system feedbacks often include a partial fast reacting component as well. For example, the feedbacks due to land CO<sub>2</sub> fertilisation and inorganic marine carbon chemistry effectively reduce the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration increase as caused by yearly anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, though a full equilibration of the carbon cycle after the cessation of emissions would require 10<sup>5</sup> years or longer. Evaluating Earth system feedbacks of climatic relevance remains a challenge due to the complexity of the problem and the lack of guiding observations. Increasing model process complexity and resolution may increase the difficulty in evaluating ESMs and their feedback simulations. Nevertheless, the systems approach as pursued through Earth system modelling has its own strengths and a number of approaches can be taken to constrain feedback quantifications in the years to come:

25

10

- 1. *Internal consistency strength of Earth system models*. ESMs are in principle internally consistent under energy and matter conservation. A change in one Earth system reservoir should induce changes in the others through a chain or network of processes reacting to and inducing changes in Earths system state variables. The existence of many stable ESMs simulations without flux adjustment (see glossary) that show many similarities with the real world is a major achievement (Flato, 2011; Flato et al., 2013). The likelihood that all model components are wrong and merely compensate for errors is not zero, but is fairly small.
- 2. *Multi-tracer approach*. The output variables of ESM simulations are compared against a multitude of climate state variables and process tracers as derived from observations. Given that ESMs with further improvements will reproduce a large number

of very different types of observations in a satisfactory way with regional and temporal variability patterns, this will lend to their credibility also with respect to simulating climate feedback loops.

- 3. Consistent tuning to reduce degrees of freedom. Less arbitrary model tuning is needed. Often a huge number of tunable coefficients are included in models that are not sufficiently constrained by observational evidence. They are adjusted so that the overall reproduction of climatic state variables looks reasonable or "best possible" to the individual modeller modelling groups or in view of a metric agreed on by the scientific community. A part of this tuning can be done systematically based on cause—effect links of model parameters that are well understood (Mauritsen et al., 2012). Sometimes a more suitable choice of free model parameters can be made, which reduces the fit of the modelled state variables to observational data, but can be more correct in the physical or chemical sense. For example, the strength of the ocean overturning circulation a key variable of climate feedback needs to be checked against an age tracer such as natural radiocarbon. Other oceanic tracers such as dissolved inorganic carbon, dissolved nutrients, and gases must show similar potential biases as the simulated radiocarbon, otherwise the respective ocean model component is physically and chemically inconsistent. Such a "consistently wrong" model would be preferable (and, of course, subject to further improvement) to a model where some state variables are artificially tuned to give results, which may fit the observations better, but which are not correctly based on physical or chemical principles.
  - 4. Data assimilation and ranking. Though data assimilation of coupled Earth system models is still at its beginning (e.g. Zhang et al. (2007)), its potential for improving climate feedback representations in ESMs is large. Some methods of combined parameter-state estimation include projection parameters (e.g. resolution matrices) which allow ranking of different process parameters with respect to their determinacy and importance, and to ranking on which observations the optimal estimation mainly relies. Thus, insensitive feedback parameters and irrelevant observational constraints can be filtered out and model systems can potentially be simplified.
- 5. Purposeful falsification. Further one should attempt to use ESMs in non-standard conditions in order to see whether ESMs can be falsified. An illustration of this would be the emergent constraint approach. This approach derives its value from a relationship of a specific simulated climate sensitivity (A) to a different climate sensitivity (B) that in contrast to A is constrained by observations. The linear relationship of A to B is purely model-derived through multi-model ensembles. Attempts should be made to arrive at a different linear relationship, A', with, for example, an offset with respect to the original solely model-derived sensitivity A. This could be achieved in spinning all models up with a slightly modified land sea distribution, or with a different total Earth system inventory of carbon, or slightly modified solar insolation. Relevant research could identify the robustness of the emergent constraint approach and the respective results concerning climate sensitivity and feedback strength. Likewise, for narrowing down the range of potential ECS values, (Stevens et al., 2016) suggest an approach

on "refutational reasoning" by exploring storylines for exceeding or falling below specific bounds for ECS and testing them against evidence.

# 7 Conclusion

Within an Earth system context, many more climatically relevant feedbacks influence climate projections under given forcing scenarios than in previous generations of physical climate models. In addition to the classical physical climate feedbacks, biogeochemical feedbacks are also considered in more complex Earth system models. Often biogeochemical feedback loops are coupled to physical feedback loops. The quantification of these feedbacks and their effect on climate state variables is not straightforward, even if the principle feedback process is identified. This shows on the one hand that ESMs are needed in order to assess the joint action of different feedbacks. On the other hand, it reveals gaps in our understanding with respect to regional characteristics of feedbacks, which are important for regional and impact assessments (Maraun et al., 2017). Various options are available for evaluating the feedbacks and processes in the model world and with the help of measurements (see also Eyring et al. (2018)). In order to make progress towards the quantification of Earth system feedback processes, suitable strategies for reducing free model parameters and simplifications of models need to be envisaged in parallel to the ever-increasing addition of new process descriptions in ESMs. One needs a hierarchy of models in addition to observations to make progress in understanding key climate feedbacks.

Opportunities also arise from the experimental design of CMIP6 (Eyring et al., 2016a). The RFMIP (Pincus et al., 2016) is a CMIP6-endorsed MIP that specifically focuses on diagnosing forcings and robust responses, and includes "fixed SST" simulations to diagnose the forcing ("RFMIP-lite"). Similarly, the Aerosol and Chemistry MIP (AerChemMIP, Collins et al. (2017)) focuses on diagnosing forcings and feedbacks from near-term climate forcers.

In addition to the CMIP6 experimental design, progress in constraining individual feedbacks and in equilibrium climate sensitivity, TCR, and the transient climate response to cumulative carbon emissions (TCRE) can be expected from emergent constraint studies (e.g. Cox et al. (2013); Hall and Qu (2006); Kessler and Tjiputra (2016); Wenzel et al. (2014); Wenzel et al. (2016a)). Emergent constraints provide a powerful method to not only constrain feedbacks, but also help identify those processes that contribute most to uncertainty in future climate projections. They are thus also important for model development and for prioritising future observational strategies.

Continuing research efforts will need to clarify what the most important processes for climate feedbacks are and to, in general, retain these in future models used for climate predictions on the decadal scale as well as for climate projections on multi-decadal, centennial, and longer timescales. ESMs have served as useful tools for showing us the range of possible climate system responses and the overall effect of different feedback processes. In order to fully exploit the models, observing systems need to be extended, including palaeoclimatic reconstructions from measurements. For a number of climatic and biogeochemical feedbacks, the sign and/or magnitude are not sufficiently well determined to fully assess their role for our climate projections.

# Acknowledgments

10

30

This work was supported through project IS-ENES2 (Infrastructure for the European Network for Earth System modelling – Phase 2; EU 7<sup>th</sup> Framework Programme, grant no. 312979, European Commission), CRESCENDO, (Coordinated Research in Earth Systems and Climate: Experiments, kNowledge, Dissemination and Outreach; EU Horizon2020 Programme, grant no. 641816, European Commission), and EVA (Earth system modelling of climate Variations in the Anthropocene; grant no. 229771, KLIMAFORSK Programme, The Research Council of Norway). Thanks are due to the following colleagues for constructive comments and discussions: Olivier Boucher (LMD), Greg Flato (Canadian Centre for Climate Modelling and Analysis), Eric Guilyardi (IPSL/LOCEAN), Chris Jones (UK MetOffice), Darryn Waugh (John Hopkins University), and Thomas Toniazzo (NORCE Norwegian Research Centre Uni Research Climate). Language editing was carried out by Seth Peynson. We would like to thank the three anonymous referees, the handling editor, and the editorial support team for their thorough work onwith this manuscript.

# Appendix 1 Observational basis for feedback evaluation

Below specific options for feedback evaluation for the various feedbacks as described in Sections 3 and 4 are given. The general strategies for feedback evaluation involving observations are described in Section 5.

# A1.1 Evaluation of atmospheric thermodynamic feedbacks (see also Section 3.1)

For assessing the climate sensitivity, changes in the mean TOA radiation balance are of primary importance. Satellite observations are employed to check the ESMs' ability to correctly simulate (a) interannual variability in TOA radiation fluxes that are strongly related to ENSO variability (Loeb et al., 2012) and (b) decadal variability in TOA radiation, cloud, water vapour and lapse rate responses (Wielicki et al., 2002). Combined use of *reanalysis data* (see glossary, for assessing the atmospheric circulation), satellite cloud, water vapour and TOA radiation observations, as well as surface observations of, such as SST and sea-level pressure help to assess whether circulation and/or thermodynamically induced changes in water-vapour, lapse rate, clouds, and TOA radiation fluxes simulated by GCMs are both accurate and occur as a result of the correct model processes (Willis et al., 2004; Wong et al., 2006).

Observations and models generally agree on the magnitude of surface warming over the past few decades (of course, the occurrence of transient variability events in reality and in the model world do not usually coincide because each ESM has its own specific internal variability). Transient stalling of warming in reality at specific calendar years needs an explanation, but the occurrence of such stalling events at different points in time and to different extents in models are expected (e.g. Kay et al. (2015)). Less agreement exists with respect to temperature and moisture trends in the free troposphere. Models generally show an amplification of surface warming with height in the tropical troposphere, corresponding to a reduced lapse rate (Santer et al., 2005), accompanied by a moistening of the upper tropical troposphere (Soden et al., 2005). However, observations exhibit an entire range of trends, dependent on the type of observation used and the level of post-processing and correction applied to

the raw data (Christy, 1995; Mears and Wentz, 2005; Mears and Wentz, 2009; Thorne et al., 2011). Recent comparisons between corrected satellite data and model estimates of tropospheric temperature trends show more consistency but stress the need for a long time series analysis (>17 years) before a robust trend signal arises from the noise of internal climate variability (Santer et al., 2011).

Model evaluation of the water vapour and lapse rate feedback is generally based on the models' ability to reproduce long-term trends seen in satellite and radiosonde data. Due to the small signal-to-noise ratio of a human-induced trend compared to natural variability, the implied accuracy demand on observations is often higher than achievable, particularly for the UTT. Simulated column-integrated water vapour increases with surface temperature at ~6–7.5% \*\*-C-1\*, consistent with Clausius-Clapeyron under constant relative humidity (O'Gorman and Muller, 2010; Schneider et al., 2010) (see also CMIP3 results in Vecchi and Soden (2007)). While there are significant regional variations, such an increase is consistent with observations (McCarthy et al., 2009; Soden et al., 2005; Trenberth et al., 2005) including satellite observations from the Special Sensor Microwave Imager (SSM/I) (Wentz et al., 2007).

Another important option for evaluating short-term GCM process responses to time-varying forcing is to utilise natural forced modes in the climate system, such as the diurnal cycle (Love et al., 2011; Smith et al., 2008; Stratton and Stirling, 2012; Yang and Slingo, 2001) and the annual cycle (Hall and Qu, 2006; Klocke et al., 2011; Knutti et al., 2006). Large-scale internal modes of variability that induce time-limited, anomalous regional forcing of the climate system can also be used to evaluate GCM processes and feedback responses. Such modes include ENSO (Guilyardi et al., 2009; Neale et al., 2008), the MJO (Deng and Wu, 2010; Fu and Wang, 2009), and convectively coupled waves (Straub et al., 2010; Tulich et al., 2011). The methodology of using variability from climate modes as a proxy for climate change is not without problems, however, as the changes are subjected to different regional forcings rather than to global forcings. Therefore, these observational constraints are maybe more necessary as tests for ESMs rather than being used as proxies for global climate sensitivities.

### A1.2 Evaluation of cloud feedbacks (see also Section 3.2)

20

Until recently, cloud feedbacks were diagnosed through the change in CRE between a doubled CO<sub>2</sub> and a control climate run.

This method has the drawback that it also includes radiative effects due to changes in water vapour in the cloud free atmosphere leading to a downward shift of the cloud feedback strength that can even make positive cloud feedbacks look negative (Soden and Held, 2006). New analysis methods like the radiative-kernel method (Zelinka et al., 2012b) do not have this drawback, and additionally allow making cloud feedbacks further attributable to clouds belonging to a certain height range (low, middle, high) or to a specific cloud property (amount, height, opacity). This breakdown by cloud property and cloud level has been useful in helping to assess which cloud response mechanisms are robustly reproduced by GCMs.

Evidence for the FAT mechanism has been provided by several CRM simulation studies reproducing the increase in cloud top height with increasing surface temperature (Harrop and Hartmann, 2012; Kuang and Hartmann, 2007; Romps, 2011; Tompkins and Craig, 1998). Observational studies roughly confirm the expected cloud height changes as a response to regional, seasonal, and interannual changes of near-troposphere temperature (Chae and Sherwood, 2010; Eitzen et al., 2009; Xu et al., 2007;

Zelinka and Hartmann, 2011). However, cloud responses as deduced from regional forcings on shorter timescales may be incapable of being used as a proxy for overall cloud feedbacks as a result of global warming.

In GCMs, the large-scale mixing between the boundary layer and free troposphere occurs at the small scale through transport by parameterised shallow cumulus clouds, and at the larger scale through shallow atmospheric circulations. The strength of this so-called lower tropospheric mixing appears to vary substantially among GCMs, and differences explain about half of the variance in climate sensitivity across climate models (Sherwood et al., 2014). This suggests that (a) low-tropospheric mixing transports moisture vertically and dehydrates the low-cloud layer at a rate that increases as the climate warms and (b) that this rate of increase scales with the initial mixing strength. This allows the use of low-tropospheric mixing as an emergent constraint. The diagnosed mixing strength from reanalysis data appears to be sufficiently strong to imply climate sensitivity of more than 3 K°C for a doubling of carbon dioxide (Sherwood et al., 2014).

#### A1.3 Evaluation of fast land surface feedbacks (see also Section 3.3)

One option is to evaluate the overall strength of the albedo feedback using satellite observations. This approach relies on an apparent emergent constraint: snow albedo feedback strength in the context of the seasonal cycle, a measurable quantity, is highly predictive of its strength in climate change in both CMIP3 and CMIP5 ensembles. The high correlation between these two examples of the feedback is likely due to the fact that they each have a very similar geographical footprint, with similar vegetation snow-masking effects (Hall and Qu, 2006; Qu and Hall, 2007; Qu and Hall, 2014). A complementary approach is to compare the radiative forcing associated with the observed trend in albedo of Northern Hemisphere landmasses over the past decades to that simulated by climate models over the same period (Flanner et al., 2011). Any comprehensive validation of the snow albedo feedback would have to also include an analysis of model performance in the feedback's two components (snow area and snow metamorphosis, the latter being the transformation of snow grains after deposition due to various processes). Though the snow cover component is typically expected to be an order of magnitude larger than the snow metamorphosis component in CMIP3 and CMIP5 models (Qu and Hall, 2007, 2014), this may not be the case in reality and both components may also interact with each other. Accurate and long-term surface albedo data records with high temporal frequency such as those provided by the ESA GlobAlbedo project (www.globalbedo.org) would be required for that purpose. These would need to cover the full range of vegetation types associated with seasonal snow cover, through all phases of the snow season.

The CO<sub>2</sub>–stomata–water feedback has mostly been deduced from FACE experiments (free air CO<sub>2</sub>-enrichment experiments) (Ainsworth and Rogers, 2007). Remotely sensed data on LAI can help to assess the performance of respective vegetation models (Gutman and Ignatov, 1998).

#### A1.4 Evaluation of fast ocean feedbacks (see also Section 3.4)

30

In the last decade, significant progress has been made in establishing a network of high-quality air—sea flux buoys, such as the WHOI Stratus buoy (Colbo and Weller, 2007), the Kuroshio Earth Observatory buoys (Cronin et al., 2008), and moorings in

the Gulf Stream (Bigorre et al., 2013) and the Southern Ocean (Schulz et al., 2012). These in situ observations have provided significant insights into the air–sea interaction processes as well as having contributed to the development of improved quality flux products, for example, the NOC (UK National Oceanography Centre) in situ data set (Berry and Kent, 2011), COREv2 (Large and Yeager, 2009) and Objectively Analysed Air-Sea heat flux (OAFlux, Yu et al. (2008)) blended data sets, GSSTF (Goddard Satellite-Based surface Turbulent Fluxes, Chou et al. (2003)), and HOAPS (Hamburg Ocean Atmosphere Parameters and Fluxes from Satellite Data, Andersson et al. (2010)) remote sensing data sets. (For more detailed overview of the flux data sets, see Josev et al. (2013)).

The last decades of the 20<sup>th</sup> century were marked by record strength ENSO events in 1982–1983 and 1997–1998. A need for better understanding the mechanisms involved drove the launch of the Tropical Ocean–Global Atmosphere (TOGA) programme which led to the establishment of a continuous ENSO monitoring system. An array of moorings (TAO/TRITON) in the equatorial Pacific was deployed to measure the ocean temperature down to 500 m, air temperature, humidity, winds, and ocean currents (McPhaden et al., 2010). These data, together with measurements from drifting buoys, Argo floats, tide gauges, and ships, and satellite observations, provided essential insights into the ENSO phenomena (McPhaden, 1999) and helped develop ENSO theory and forecasting capabilities (Zebiak and Cane, 1987). The advancing of the ocean observational network made possible the development of ocean reanalysis products (Giese and Ray, 2011; Lübbecke and McPhaden, 2014), which have the advantage of full spatial and temporal coverage of the climate models and at the same time are constrained by the observations.

### A1.5 Evaluation of the sea ice feedbacks (see also Section 3.5)

10

At the present stage of research, non-linear sea ice processes such as open formation water efficiency and growth—thickness relationship can be diagnosed, but understanding how the latter processes contribute to actual climate or sea ice feedbacks requires more work and dedicated model experiments. Key variables to evaluate the ability of ESMs to simulate sea ice feedbacks are the sea ice concentration, surface albedo, and thickness. Sea ice concentration is very well derived from satellite-based passive microwave retrievals (e.g. Ivanova et al. (2014)) and has been monitored on a daily basis for more than 35 years.

Retrievals are insensitive to cloud cover and are thoroughly validated. Sea ice surface albedo can also be reliably derived from space-borne shortwave (Pistone et al., 2014) and infrared radiometry (Laine, 2004).

By contrast, accurate ice thickness large-scale retrievals are still challenging. There is much promise in the development of satellite-derived ice thickness products, based on several retrieval techniques and sensor types (laser/radar altimetry and microwave radar interferometry). Yet uncertainties due to the lack of reliable snow data and uncertainties in ice density (Kern et al., 2015; Kern et al., 2016; Zygmuntowska et al., 2014) have slowed down the scientific use of such products until recently (Kwok and Cunningham, 2016). Because of these uncertainties, the ice draft observations from upward-looking sonars on-board submarines still constitute a reliable and multi-decadal source of information on Arctic ice thickness, despite uneven spatial coverage (Rothrock et al., 2008). The sole large-scale Antarctic sea ice observation data set is the ASPeCt climatology (Antarctic Sea-ice Processes and Climate, 1980-2005), based on visual observations from ships (Worby et al., 2008).

#### A1.6 Evaluation of slow land surface physics feedbacks (see also Section 4.1)

10

25

30

Some evidence for the vegetation snow-masking feedback comes from climate simulations of the middle Holocene, ca. 6000 years before present (Ganopolski et al., 1998; Otto et al., 2011). Due to subtle changes in the Earth's orbit, northern high-latitude regions received an increased amount of radiation (Berger, 1978) which led to a northward shift of the northern tree line as shown in pollen records (Prentice et al., 1998). There are indications that last glacial inception 115,000 years ago would not have happened without feedback due to the dynamics of terrestrial ecosystems strongly enhancing the snow albedo feedback (de Noblet et al., 1996; Kageyama et al., 2004). To better understand the dynamics of snow cover in forested areas and enhance the capability of simulating the vegetation snow-masking effect, the Snow Model Intercomparison Project (SnowMIP) has been initiated (Essery et al., 2009). Loranty et al. (2014) provide an evaluation of the relationship between vegetation cover and snow surface albedo in CMIP5 models.

Evaluating the vegetation–albedo–evapotranspiration feedback requires consistent timeseries of land cover, rainfall, and albedo over the same time periods. Long-term and climate-quality (consistent homogeneous time series) satellite records are required for this purpose. The METEOSAT surface albedo data (Pinty et al., 2000) have been shown to be very useful for monitoring the Sahelian drought and associated rainfall feedbacks during the second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century (Govaerts and Lattanzio, 2008; Löew and Govaerts, 2010). Löew et al. (2013) have shown the potential of using long-term records of precipitation, surface albedo, and vegetation cover to study the dynamics of the vegetation–albedo–rainfall interactions in the Sahel, but also emphasised limitations with current observational datasets. CMIP5 simulations revealed a large variety in simulating the vegetation–soil moisture–rainfall feedback and projections of droughts are still highly uncertain (Orlowsky and Seneviratne, 2013). Novel, multi-decadal satellite information allows for the monitoring of droughts and precipitation anomalies at the regional to global scale (Dorigo et al., 2014; Löew et al., 2009) and for new perspectives in quantifying the role of soil moisture changes. Another possible slow land surface albedo feedback involves the formation of very bright desert soils in North Africa that may lead to a much more pronounced reduction in rainfall than by removal of low-albedo vegetation alone (Knorr and Schnitzler, 2006; Knorr et al., 2001).

### A1.7 Evaluation of the slow ocean feedbacks (see also Section 4.2)

Since 2004, the RAPID (Rapid Climate Change/Meridional Overturning Circulation and Heatflux Array) programme has been collecting records of temperature and velocity used to estimate meridional mass and heat transport along a basin-wide meridional section at 26.5°N (Cunningham et al., 2007) for monitoring AMOC changes. Based on an extended time series 2004–2012, (Smeed et al., 2014) reported a decline in the AMOC strength since 2008 by 2.7Sv. Another moored array was deployed by Meridional Overturning Variability Experiment (MOVE) in the western Atlantic at 16°N to observe the deepwater flow of the western boundary current as part of the lower limb of AMOC (Kanzow et al., 2006). Willis (2010) used satellite altimetry and Argo floats to derive the AMOC at 41°N. The author found a mean value of AMOC strength for 2004–2006 period, of about ~15Sv and no significant trend for the 2002–2009 period. The large variability and the insufficient length

of the time series limit the certainty in the observational estimates of the AMOC long-term variability. An alternative could be to use recently developed ocean reanalysis products (Balmaseda et al., 2007). Munoz et al. (2011) compared six ocean reanalysis data sets and found large differences across the products in the mean strength of MOC and meridional heat transport (MHT). The uncertainty due to different assimilation techniques and ocean models is still large.

## A1.8 Evaluation of land biogeochemistry feedbacks (see also Section 4.3)

5

10

30

Spatial evidence from the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration network favours the land biosphere as the origin of the greater part of the interannual atmospheric CO2 variability. Key aspects that need to be better quantified are the GPP sensitivity to climate, and in particular the climate sensitivity of phenology (the timing of leaf onset and fall, which is a key control on GPP). On the data side, there are excellent decadal-scale sources available, e.g. ground-based CO<sub>2</sub> flux measurements (FLUXNET, (Baldocchi et al., 2001), CO<sub>2</sub> atmospheric concentration measurements from NOAA ESRL Laboratory, and remotely sensed "greenness" measures, such as the normalised difference vegetation index (NDVI) (Reed et al., 1994), based on AVHRR (Advanced Very High Resolution Radiometer) data. The seasonal cycles of the ground-based CO<sub>2</sub> flux data can be used to differentiate simulations of GPP in response to changes in light, temperature, and water availability (Morales et al., 2005). The seasonal cycle and interannual variability of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration allow us to test climatic responses of respectively the temperate and tropical terrestrial carbon balance (e.g. Cadule et al. (2009)). Careful evaluation of modelled atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> variability on ENSO timescales against observations should help to better constrain the NEP response to climate anomalies and hence give more confidence in its response over longer timescales. An analysis of the C<sup>4</sup>MIP models shows a correlation between NEP sensitivity to ENSO and centennial timescales (Cox and Jones, 2008). Remote sensing provides various types of rather direct information on terrestrial carbon cycling. NDVI from AVHRR has limitations that some more recent FAPAR indices avoid, but it has the advantage of a long (>20 year) time series. Numerous data-model comparisons have used NDVI data to evaluate model simulations of vegetation phenology and its interannual variability and trends (Piao et al., 2008; Piao et al., 2007). Specific extreme events recorded in these remote sensing data such as the 2003 European heat wave or the 2005 and 2010 Amazon drought can also be used to test the DGVMs when driven by observed time series of climate (Reichstein et al., 2007). The emergent constraint approach (see Section 3.2) can help to narrow down the bandwidth of possible climate sensitivities of land carbon CO<sub>2</sub> flux under climatic warming (Cox et al., 2013; Wenzel et al., 2014) and the fertilisation effect (Wenzel et al., 2016b).

For permafrost and wetland dynamics, different tundra types (hydrological conditions) have been observed in dedicated field studies which can be used for model parameterisations (Schuur et al., 2015). Ice thickness in model soil layers can be compared and with ground ice data from the Circum-Arctic Map of Permafrost Ground-Ice Conditions (http://nsidc.org/data/ggd318.html; Brown et al. (1997)). Wetland coverage can be deduced from satellite measurements such as MODIS (Moderate Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer) (Friedl et al., 2010) and the Global Lakes and Wetlands Database (Lehner and Doll, 2004). Melting permafrost induces perturbations of the local micro-topography through subsiding thermokarst formations. Respective changes in fine-scale topography are meanwhile accessible through remote sensing (West and Plug, 2008). Recently, an emergent constraint was found for permafrost loss in relation to climate warming (Chadburn, 2017).

Fire evaluation and correlation with climatic conditions can be estimated with the active fires data from MODIS as synthesised in multi-annual burned area product (Tansey et al., 2008; van der Werf et al., 2006). Together with the carbon monoxide (CO) column retrievals from MOPITT (Measurements of Pollution in the Troposphere) (Yin et al., 2015), this will provide global information on fire incidence, spread, and emissions. Further CO data are available from IASI (George et al., 2009). The Global Fire Assimilation System (GFAS) (Kaiser et al., 2012) uses fire radiative power from MODIS and has been shown to yield the best performance with respect to fire emissions estimates (period covered 2003–2016). Little direct comparison has been done between Earth system models and these fire-related products. Given the key importance of vegetation fires for atmospheric chemistry and aerosols, as well as for the carbon cycle, it is imperative that the model results be critically evaluated, exploiting the availability of remote sensing products, though uncertainties still exist in these products (Ito and Penner (2005); see Section 4.6).

## A1.9 Evaluation of marine biogeochemical feedbacks (see also Section 4.4)

The backbone of ocean biogeochemical model development and evaluation is the measurements of dissolved tracers in the ocean water column, such as dissolved inorganic carbon, alkalinity, oxygen, nutrients (primarily nitrate, phosphate, and silicic acid), as well as tracers of the ocean circulation (radiocarbon, chlorofluorocarbons). New high-quality data syntheses of threedimensional tracer concentrations such as GLODAP (GLobal Ocean Data Analysis Project) (Key et al., 2004; Olsen et al., 2016) and CARINA (CARbon IN the Atlantic) (Key et al., 2010), surface ocean pCO<sub>2</sub> data syntheses (Bakker et al., 2016; Pfeil et al., 2013; Takahashi et al., 2009), and oceanic time series measurements (e.g. Bates et al. (2014)) have provided the foundation for model validation. For marine N2O and CH4 assessments, the growing MEMENTO (MarinE MethanE and NiTrous Oxide) database is available (Bange et al., 2009; Zamora et al., 2012). Remotely sensed data sets are employed for process-based evaluation of biological carbon cycling next to three-dimensional tracer data syntheses. These include ocean colour and derived products, such as chlorophyll concentration, primary production, and plankton distribution (e.g. Seaviewing Wide Field-of-view Sensor, SeaWiFS, and MODIS, Alvain et al. (2005), Henson et al. (2012)). For time-dependent analysis of oceanic particle fluxes through the water column and details of flux changes with depth (Berelson et al., 2007; Martin et al., 1987), sediment trap data (e.g. Honjo et al. (2008)) are of high value though their accuracy is associated with a larger uncertainty range due to potential systematic measurement errors, especially for shallow traps. Feedback-relevant modifications of ecosystem functioning with climate change and increasing CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations have also been investigated in laboratory and mesocosm experiments (Engel et al., 2014; Iglesias-Rodriguez et al., 2008; Riebesell et al., 2007). Results on feedback process can in principle be transferred to Earth system models, but due to the short duration, the specific set-ups of the measurements (including local effects), and partially disagreeing outcomes, these results cannot as of yet be extrapolated to the global climate system with confidence.

The excess of carbon in the oceans in comparison to pre-industrial oceans without major anthropogenic perturbations of the carbon cycle generally needs to be reconstructed from modern ocean data. Respective determinations of this  $C_{ant}$  are associated with method-dependent biases (e.g. Fletcher et al. (2006); Tanhua et al. (2007)).

Ocean models could possibly be calibrated through case studies on the large CO<sub>2</sub> variations observed during glaciations by employing palaeoclimatic data (Archer et al., 2000; Heinze et al., 1991; Kohfeld et al., 2005; Sigman and Boyle, 2000; Watson et al., 2015), but complications due to changes in ice sheet volume and sea level should also be taken into account. In addition, more recent ocean carbon cycle variations such as the transiently reduced CO<sub>2</sub> uptake of the Southern Ocean (Landschutzer et al., 2015; Le Quere et al., 2007; Lenton et al., 2009) and the North Atlantic (Metzl et al., 2010; Watson et al., 2009) can be used for validating ocean model components through respective hindcast simulations.

The emergent constraint approach has been applied to link air—sea flux changes in the tropics (Wenzel et al., 2014) and the Southern Ocean (Kessler and Tjiputra, 2016) as simulated by different ESMs to observational signals (tropical temperatures) or potentially observable flux changes (Southern Ocean CO<sub>2</sub> uptake strength). Kwiatkowski (2017) found an emergent constraint on narrowing down the uncertainties in declining primary production at low latitudes. Due to the long timescales involved in oceanic processes, the emergent constraint appears to still be a challenge in narrowing down oceanic climate sensitivities.

## A1.10 Evaluation of aerosol feedbacks (see also Section 4.5)

30

Model evaluation of DMS necessitates a strong focus on process understanding in terms of both how marine biology responds to climate factors and how cloud properties respond to DMS emissions. The model evaluation is complicated by the fact that multiple timescales are involved. For instance, it is not just important to represent how phytoplankton responds to rapid changes in temperature or solar radiation, but also how it may respond and adapt in the longer term to changes in climatic conditions and/or availability of nutrients. It has been shown that because of the atmospheric lifetime of DMS and SO<sub>2</sub>, changes in cloud properties should be expected to occur far away from the location of DMS emissions (Woodhouse et al., 2008). This means that previous attempts to evaluate models by looking at their ability to reproduce observed correlation of co-located indicators of the marine biological activity with cloud properties are fundamentally flawed. More subtle evaluation of modelled gasaerosol–cloud interactions is therefore required. Recent attempts to determine oceanic DMS fluxes from satellites may help to constrain the respective ocean biogeochemical models (Land et al., 2014).

For evaluation of changes in dust mobilisation, long-term datasets are available for atmospheric dust in Barbados, from satellites such as Meteosat and TOMS (Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer), for visibility in the WMO (World Meteorological Organization) network as well as oceanic, lake, and coral palaeo-data which can be used to assess the model ability to simulate the right level of interannual and decadal variability (Chiapello and Moulin, 2002; Mahowald et al., 2010; Prospero and Lamb, 2003; Shao et al., 2013). There is also some quantitative understanding of how dust levels from the Sahara and Sahel regions respond to climate drivers (e.g. drought and NAO) against which climate models can be compared (Chiapello et al., 2005; Ginoux et al., 2004).

Model evaluation concerning the secondary aerosol feedbacks will have to rely on process understanding and evaluation (e.g. response of BVOC emissions to short-term meteorological factors and slow plant dynamics; see Section 4.6), addressing the CO<sub>2</sub> inhibition effect (Arneth et al., 2007), shift in plant functional types, or acclimation of vegetation to climate change. Carslaw et al. (2010) have estimated that the increase in SOA by 2010 may have result in a direct radiative forcing of -0.04 to -0.24 W m<sup>-2</sup>, thus dampening climate warming effects from greenhouse gases. The indirect effect of SOA burden changes through aerosol–cloud interactions, and other associated changes in the atmospheric composition (ozone, NOx) are highly uncertain and may alter the feedback strength and sign.

Diagnostics to evaluate aerosol cloud perturbations include cloud albedo and cloud cover, trends in surface radiation, and heating rates, which can be derived for examples of cloud statistics, satellite aerosol fields, Baseline Surface Radiation Network (BSRN; Ohmura et al. (1998)), Aeronet (Holben et al., 1998), Earth Radiation Budget Experiment (ERBE; Barkstrom (1984)), BC concentrations, radiative fluxes, and albedo retrievals (available, among others, from MODIS).

## A1.11 Evaluation of tropospheric gas-phase chemistry feedbacks (see also Section 4.6)

The response of OH changes to climate and respective reaction rates could be constrained from the lifetimes of halogenated gases (Montzka et al., 2011). These data seem to indicate that OH variability has been less than 3% during the last decade. The ENSO cycle could be used to correlate  $O_3$  and  $CH_4$  burdens with temperature (e.g. Wang et al. (2011)).

The evaluation of the natural emissions feedback processes is difficult, because the available observational data are either of insufficient quality to unambiguously constrain ESM simulations, or they do not provide global coverage. Fortems-Cheiney et al. (2012) attempted to constrain BVOC emissions through multi-species data assimilation, including formaldehyde retrievals from SCIAMACHY as a potential marker substance. Unfortunately, the errors in the satellite data are too large to obtain unambiguous results. With the advent of new satellite instruments, it may eventually become possible to achieve such constraints (if simultaneous data of CH<sub>2</sub>O, CO, and glyoxal with sufficiently low uncertainty become available).

There have been attempts to directly infer lightning NOx production from satellite retrievals of NO<sub>2</sub> (Beirle et al., 2006), but these need to be further developed to provide useful constrains for evaluating models (Beirle et al., 2006; Christian et al., 2003;

Schumann and Huntrieser, 2007).

10

Airborne field campaign measurements together with chemical box models have been used to infer ozone formation and destruction rates under different pollution and weather conditions (Davis et al., 2003; DiNunno et al., 2003). One example of how such semi-empirical analyses may be used for the evaluation of global models is shown in Auvray et al. (2007).

### 30 A1.12 Evaluation of stratospheric composition feedbacks (see also Section 4.7)

In order to simulate stratospheric ozone and water vapour distributions correctly in a model, a variety of key processes have to be represented (Eyring et al., 2005). The SPARC-CCMVal report (Stratosphere-troposphere Processes And their Role in Climate; SPARC CCMVal (2010) summarises a detailed process-oriented evaluation of the current generation of CCMs with observations. In addition to meteorological re-analysis data from different sources, satellite remote sensing now provides long-

term data sets for model evaluation. Vertical profiles and total and partial columns for various chemical species are available from a variety of satellite instruments (e.g. Atmospheric Chemistry Experiment – Fourier Transform Spectrometer, ACE-FTS; Michelson Interferometer for Passive Atmospheric Sounding, MIPAS; Aura Microwave Limb Sounder, MLS; Upper Atmosphere Research Satellite Halogen Occultation Experiment, UARS HALOE; SCanning Imaging Absorption spectroMeter for Atmospheric CHartographY, SCIAMACHY; Global Ozone Monitoring Experiment phases 1 and 2, GOME; Solar Backscatter Ultraviolet Instrument retrievals, SBUV; Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer, TOMS; and Ozone Monitoring Instrument, OMI). For the more specific task of evaluating new radiative feedbacks involving chemistry in CCMs, it is essential to check if and to what extent the stratospheric ozone change pattern simulated by these models for the recent past is realistic (WMO, 2014). Some of the characteristic features of this pattern, especially those related to CO<sub>2</sub>-induced cooling and to SST increase (Garny et al., 2011), evidently persist into the future (Bekki et al., 2013; Lin et al., 2009; Meul et al., 2014). An important point is that radiative feedbacks strongly depend on details in the three-dimensional patterns, in particular its vertical structure, because the crucial longwave radiative feedback component is dominated by ozone changes in the vicinity of the tropopause (Dietmüuller et al., 2014; Marsh et al., 2016; Nowack et al., 2015). The first attempts to derive trends in the latitudinal and vertical distribution of observed ozone change have been made from aircraft and radiosonde data (Poberaj et al., 2009) and by combining satellite data with a regression model (Cionni et al., 2011; Hassler et al., 2018; Hassler et al., 2013). As the number and the length of these observed time series increase, the combination of analysis methods will become more appealing (Ball et al., 2017) and advanced analysis methods (e.g., fingerprint techniques) may soon be designed to enable the separation of forcing- and feedback-related pattern components.

15

30

Considering the dominating influence of BDC changes on the chemically induced radiative feedback in CCM simulations, evaluation of the consistent BDC intensification simulated by current climate models under global warming (Butchart et al., 2006; Garcia and Randel, 2008; McLandress and Shepherd, 2009; Oberlander et al., 2013) is of utmost importance. Available observations (Bonisch et al., 2011; Engel et al., 2009; Hegglin and Shepherd, 2009; Stiller et al., 2012) are not in agreement among each other. Yet, it has been argued that the perceived disagreement may be inconclusive as the observed time series are too short or too inhomogeneous, and because analysis techniques are partly inconsistent (Bunzel and Schmidt, 2013; Butchart, 2014; Garcia et al., 2011). BDC and its changes cannot be directly measured but have to be diagnosed indirectly through measuring the age of stratospheric air by analysing appropriate tracers. The age of air, however, is determined both by transport and mixing (Garny et al., 2014; Ploeger et al., 2015) and thus is difficult to quantify.

Next in importance for global radiative feedback analysis in CCMs is the evaluation of the interaction among changes in tropical upwelling, ozone in the lower tropical stratosphere, tropical CPT temperature, and stratospheric water vapour. Respective coupling is obvious in CCMs, but as long as these models have problems in reproducing the variability of stratospheric water vapour changes over the last 50 years (including the drop after 2001), the validity of model projections in stratospheric water vapour will remain questionable. Trends in the dehydration of air entering the stratosphere via the tropical pipe are largely controlled by temperature changes at the tropical CPT (Dessler et al., 2013). Links to SST changes (Rosenlof and Reid, 2008) and to BDC changes (Randel et al., 2006) have been revealed by observation analysis. CCMs qualitatively

capture these effects (Austin and Reichler, 2008; Kim et al., 2013), but inter-model deviations remain quantitatively considerable. An essential requirement to make them more easy to interpret is the continuous evaluation and improvement of radiation parameterisations in the CCMs, particularly their quality to simulate the temperature response to ozone changes and stratospheric water vapour itself (Forster et al., 2011; Maycock and Shine, 2012). Joint evaluation of stratospheric water vapour and temperature is a specific point of importance, as stratospheric temperature adjustment forms a decisive part of stratospheric water vapour radiative feedback (Banerjee et al., 20198; Maycock et al., 2014).

Separation between slow feedbacks and rapid adjustments, which is a common method for physical feedbacks (Geoffroy et al., 2014; Vial et al., 2013; Zelinka et al., 2013) is not easily applicable for stratospheric water vapour and ozone changes, due to difficulties in establishing a sufficient statistically significant signal from the natural variability (Forster et al., 2016).

Tentative results from (Nowack et al., 2015) suggest that at least the clear-sky component of the ozone radiative feedback is dominated by slow (SST-driven) processes.

# **Appendix 2 Glossary**

30

Biological carbon pump: Biota extract inorganically dissolved carbon together with nutrients from the ocean surface through photosynthesis to produce particulate organic carbon (living organic biomass). Thus, the surface ocean CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure is reduced. After the death of organisms, particulate matter sinks through the water column and gets remineralised back to inorganically dissolved carbon and nutrients (while a fraction reaches the sediment surface). This vertical redistribution is called the biological carbon pump. Upwelling and mixing bring carbon and nutrients back to the surface. Production of calcareous shell material acts in opposition to organic carbon and somewhat diminishes the effect of the organic carbon pump. In a steady-state ocean, continuous plankton growth acts as a partial "lid" for CO<sub>2</sub> on the sea surface. Without the action of marine biota, the pre-industrial atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure would have been considerably higher (by ca. 100%).

**Brewer–Dobson circulation (BDC):** The BDC is the meridional circulation pattern between stratosphere and troposphere, which transports ozone away from the tropics towards higher latitudes.

25 Clausius—Clapeyron relation: This relation describes the non-linear increase in saturation water vapour pressure as a function of rising air temperature for the equilibrium case.

Climate state variables: The variables that describe the condition of the climate system and its variability such as temperature, velocity, pressure, humidity, salinity, greenhouse gas concentrations, etc. as functions of space and time. They are the output variables of climate models and Earth system models. In contrast, climate parameters include the coefficients of turbulent mixing, diffusion coefficients, solubilities of gases in seawater, etc.

Climate variability modes: The climate system changes with some primary spatio-temporal patterns according to system-inherent properties (such as basin length, density of water and air, gravity acceleration, etc.) when stimulated in a stochastic or quasi-stochastic way and through interaction among its components. It is, therefore, often not possible to identify the cause and effect of a certain variability characteristic or occurrence. Mathematically, one can identify those spatial patterns of

changes in climate state variables (e.g. the sea surface temperature) that contribute most to a given variability signal (often through analysis using empirical orthogonal functions, EOFs) and a respective time series (principal component). These dominant modes are the climate variability modes. Important examples are: El Niño Southern Oscillation, ENSO; North Atlantic Oscillation, NAO; Pacific Decadal Oscillation, PDO; Southern Annular Mode, SAM; the Madden–Julian Oscillation,

**Cold-point tropopause:** The cold-point tropopause (CPT) is defined as the coldest altitude level, which represents the thermal boundary between the stratosphere and troposphere in the tropics.

**Convection:** Vertical movement of air or water (often in contrast to advection, which is horizontal movement).

MJO; and Ouasi-Biennial Oscillation, OBO.

30

El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO): ENSO is the most important climate variability mode. It involves the equatorial Pacific Ocean and changes in the Walker circulation. In a positive ENSO event, the trade winds weaken, thus reducing upwelling and affecting the equatorial current system in the ocean. The results are anomalously high sea surface temperatures in the equatorial Pacific Ocean. ENSO has regional effects on climate and links with extratropical climate variability through teleconnections. El Niño is the positive phase of ENSO; La Niña its negative phase.

**Flux adjustment:** Correction term applied to component models in a coupled model framework to prevent unrealistic model drift. When using the flux adjustment method, the component models essentially run as if in uncoupled mode and only anomalies are exchanged between the components. Most current Earth system models and coupled atmosphere—ocean general circulation models no longer employ flux adjustments.

General circulation model (GCM): A GCM is a global numerical model of the atmosphere or ocean based on a discretisation in space (grid with grid points) as well as time (time stepping) and the prognostic Navier–Stokes equations, which represent the hydrodynamic expression of Newton's second law on the rotating Earth. Coupled GCMs of the ocean and atmosphere are called AOGCMs; ocean GCMs that include biogeochemical components such as a representation of the inorganic and organic carbon cycles are termed biogeochemical ocean GCMs or BOGCMs.

**Jet** (or jet stream): Jets are relatively narrow bands of very strong winds just below tropopause (9–16 km altitude) due to the temperature difference between warm tropical air masses and cold polar air masses. Jets have a strong effect on the movement of weather systems.

**La Niña:** The negative phase of El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO; see dedicated glossary entry) with anomalously cold temperatures in the equatorial Pacific Ocean and strong upwelling along the Peruvian coast.

**Mesocosms:** Experimental devices, which enable measurement of ecosystem variables in natural seawater volumes and are exposed to different forcing boundary conditions such as changing temperature and CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure. In a mesocosm, usually natural water volumes are closed off within a large translucent plastic container or tube. Mesocosms are often fixed at a particular point where several experiments can be run in parallel. Recently, floating mesocosms have been designed which allow for deployment from research vessels.

**Model ensemble:** This is a group of models employed in identical experiments. Climate projections differ from model to model and even for one specific model, if initial conditions or model formulations are slightly changed. In order to estimate

the uncertainties in projections, several model systems (possibly with several realisations of for each model) are employed. The resulting spread in output variables gives an indication of the uncertainty of projections with respect to model formulation and initial conditions. This is, however, not a rigorous uncertainty analysis based on mathematical theory.

Ocean overturning circulation: This is the large-scale pattern of oceanic circulation with downward motion at high latitudes and upward motion in upwelling areas. The concept of the global ocean conveyor belt – with young waters (with respect to their last contact with the atmosphere) descending in the northern North Atlantic, getting upwelled and re-cooled in the Southern Ocean, spreading through the deep Indian and Pacific oceans, and upwelling slowly at the north Pacific before returning at the ocean surface to the North Atlantic – is reflected in oceanic tracers (such as nutrients), but does not apply to the motion of real single water parcels.

Oxidising capacity: This refers to the atmosphere's rate of removing trace substances through oxidising chemical reactions (such as the conversion of DMS to SO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> to CO, or CO to CO<sub>2</sub>). Many of these reactions involve ozone and the hydroxyl free radical (OH).

**Plant stomata:** These are tiny openings in the leaves of plants. They act as valves for water, oxygen, and  $CO_2$  exchange. Depending on the  $CO_2$  requirements for assimilation, plants regulate their stomata for maximising water use efficiency.

Polar amplification: Perturbations of the Earth's radiative balance lead to larger warming/cooling at high latitudes (especially in the Arctic) than in low latitudes. Among the sources of this mechanism are ice albedo feedbacks, changes in snow and sea ice cover, variations in high-latitude cloud cover, and the modes of oceanic and atmospheric poleward heat transport.

**Radiative kernel:** Algorithms in the atmospheric model component of Earth system models (ESMs) that quantify the radiative transfer within the atmosphere. The radiative kernel of one ESM can be fed with climate state variable data from different ESMs (such as humidity, lapse rate, and cloud type and position) to determine feedback strengths.

**Reanalysis data:** These are gridded databases of climate state variables with global coverage for the past decades. They are produced through data assimilation of observed data into climate models. The underlying data assimilation procedures aim at bringing the time-dependent modelled values as close as possible to the time-dependent observations. In the ideal case, reanalysis data would result in similar values as the observations (at the locations and sampling times of the measurements and within the uncertainty range of the measurements) while dynamically interpolating the values at times and locations, where no observations are available.

**Representative Concentration Pathway (RCP):** For the 5<sup>th</sup> IPCC assessment report four key trajectories of greenhouse gas concentration (and emission) trajectories or "pathways" were compiled as scenarios for driving model projections. These RCPs were based on high, medium, and low future emission possibilities. In the year 2100, radiative forcing values are assumed to stabilise at +2.6, +4.5, +6.0, and +8.5 W m<sup>-2</sup> respectively for RCP2.6 (low emissions), RCP4.5 and RCP6.0 (medium emissions), and RCP8.5 (high emissions, "business as usual").

**Top of the atmosphere (TOA):** This is the reference level for comparison and computation of radiative imbalances of the atmosphere and the Earth system. Choice of the correct reference level (e.g. 30 km) is also important for consistent comparison between model and satellite data.

**Tropopause:** Boundary between troposphere and stratosphere (changes from 16 km at low latitudes to 9 km at the poles).

**Walker circulation:** This is the zonal atmospheric overturning circulation over the tropical Pacific Ocean; it includes low-level winds blowing westward across the tropical Pacific, rising air mass motion over the warm western Pacific, returning eastward flow in the upper troposphere, and finally sinking motion over the cold eastern central Pacific Ocean.

5

## **Appendix 3 Abbreviations**

AOGCM Atmosphere–ocean general circulation model
BDC Brewer–Dobson Circulation (see glossary)

C<sup>4</sup>MIP Coupled Climate–Carbon Cycle Model Intercomparison Project

CCM Chemistry-climate model
CCN Cloud condensation nuclei

CH<sub>4</sub> Methane

CRE Cloud radiative effect
CRM Cloud resolving model

DGVM Dynamic global vegetation model

DMS Dimethylsulfide (CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>S ERF Effective radiative forcing

FAPAR Fraction of absorbed photosynthetic active radiation

FAT Fixed anvil temperature

GCM General circulation model (see glossary)

GHG Greenhouse gas LAI Leaf area index

MODIS Moderate Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer

NH<sub>x</sub> Nitrogen hydrogen compounds

N<sub>2</sub>O Nitrous oxide

NOAA ESRL NOAA Earth System Research Laboratory

NO<sub>x</sub> Nitrogen oxides

NRC National Research Council (of the National Academies), USA

O<sub>3</sub> Ozone

pCO<sub>2</sub> Carbon dioxide partial pressure

RCP Representative Concentration Pathway (see glossary)

RF (Adjusted) radiative forcing

SeaWiFS Sea-viewing Wide Field-of-view Sensor

SOA Secondary organic aerosol
TCR Transient climate response

THC Global ocean thermohaline circulation

TOA Top of the atmosphere
ToE Time of emergence

WMO World Meteorological Organization

## References

15

- Aghedo, A. M., Schultz, M. G., and Rast, S.: The influence of African air pollution on regional and global tropospheric ozone, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 7, 1193-1212, 2007.
- 5 Ainsworth, E. A., and Rogers, A.: The response of photosynthesis and stomatal conductance to rising [CO<sub>2</sub>]: mechanisms and environmental interactions, Plant Cell Environ, 30, 258-270, 10.1111/j.1365-3040.2007.01641.x, 2007.
  - Akagi, S. K., Yokelson, R. J., Wiedinmyer, C., Alvarado, M. J., Reid, J. S., Karl, T., Crounse, J. D., and Wennberg, P. O.: Emission factors for open and domestic biomass burning for use in atmospheric models, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 11, 4039-4072, 10.5194/acp-11-4039-2011, 2011.
- Allen, M. R., and Ingram, W. J.: Constraints on future changes in climate and the hydrologic cycle, Nature, 419, 224-+, Doi 10.1038/Nature01092, 2002.
  - Alley, R. B., Marotzke, J., Nordhaus, W. D., Overpeck, J. T., Peteet, D. M., Pielke, R. A., Pierrehumbert, R. T., Rhines, P. B., Stocker, T. F., Talley, L. D., and Wallace, J. M.: Abrupt climate change, Science, 299, 2005-2010, Doi 10.1126/Science.1081056, 2003.
  - Alvain, S., Moulin, C., Dandonneau, Y., and Breon, F. M.: Remote sensing of phytoplankton groups in case 1 waters from global SeaWiFS imagery. Deep-Sea Res Pt I. 52, 1989-2004. Doi 10.1016/J.Dsr.2005.06.015, 2005.
  - Andersson, A., Fennig, K., Klepp, C., Bakan, S., Graßl, H., and Schulz, J.: The Hamburg Ocean Atmosphere Parameters and Fluxes from Satellite Data HOAPS-3, Earth Syst. Sci. Data, 2, 215-234, 10.5194/essd-2-215-2010, 2010.
  - Andrews, T., Gregory, J. M., Webb, M. J., and Taylor, K. E.: Forcing, feedbacks and climate sensitivity in CMIP5 coupled atmosphere-ocean climate models, Geophys Res Lett, 39, Artn L0971210.1029/2012gl051607, 2012.
- 20 Andrews, T., Gregory, J. M., and Webb, M. J.: The Dependence of Radiative Forcing and Feedback on Evolving Patterns of Surface Temperature Change in Climate Models, Journal of Climate, 28, 1630-1648, 10.1175/Jcli-D-14-00545.1, 2015.
  - Archer, D., Winguth, A., Lea, D., and Mahowald, N.: What caused the glacial/interglacial atmospheric pCO<sub>2</sub> cycles?, Reviews of Geophysics, 38, 159-189, 10.1029/1999rg000066, 2000.
  - Archer, D.: Fate of fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> in geologic time, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 110, Artn C09s05, Doi 10.1029/2004jc002625, 2005.
- Arneth, A., Niinemets, U., Pressley, S., Back, J., Hari, P., Karl, T., Noe, S., Prentice, I. C., Serca, D., Hickler, T., Wolf, A., and Smith, B.: Process-based estimates of terrestrial ecosystem isoprene emissions: incorporating the effects of a direct CO<sub>2</sub>-isoprene interaction, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 7, 31-53, 2007.
  - Arneth, A., Harrison, S. P., Zaehle, S., Tsigaridis, K., Menon, S., Bartlein, P. J., Feichter, J., Korhola, A., Kulmala, M., O'Donnell, D., Schurgers, G., Sorvari, S., and Vesala, T.: Terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks in the climate system, Nat Geosci, 3, 525-532, 10.1038/ngeo905, 2010.
  - Arora, V. K., Boer, G. J., Friedlingstein, P., Eby, M., Jones, C. D., Christian, J. R., Bonan, G., Bopp, L., Brovkin, V., Cadule, P., Hajima, T., Ilyina, T., Lindsay, K., Tjiputra, J. F., and Wu, T.: Carbon-Concentration and Carbon-Climate Feedbacks in CMIP5 Earth System Models, Journal of Climate, 26, 5289-5314, Doi 10.1175/Jcli-D-12-00494.1, 2013.
- Ashmore, M. R.: Assessing the future global impacts of ozone on vegetation, Plant Cell Environ, 28, 949-964, DOI 10.1111/j.1365-35040.2005.01341.x, 2005.
  - Aumont, O., Bopp, L., and Schulz, M.: What does temporal variability in aeolian dust deposition contribute to sea-surface iron and chlorophyll distributions?, Geophys Res Lett, 35, Artn L07607, Doi 10.1029/2007gl031131, 2008.
  - Austin, J., and Reichler, T. J.: Long-term evolution of the cold point tropical tropopause: Simulation results and attribution analysis, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 113, Artn D00b10, 10.1029/2007jd009768, 2008.
- 40 Auvray, M., Bey, I., Llull, E., Schultz, M. G., and Rast, S.: A model investigation of tropospheric ozone chemical tendencies in long-range transported pollution plumes, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 112, Artn D05304, 10.1029/2006jd007137, 2007.
  - Avrahami, S., Liesack, W., and Conrad, R.: Effects of temperature and fertilizer on activity and community structure of soil ammonia oxidizers, Environ Microbiol, 5, 691-705, DOI 10.1046/j.1462-2920.2003.00457.x, 2003.

- Ayers, G. P., and Cainey, J. M.: The CLAW hypothesis: a review of the major developments, Environ Chem, 4, 366-374, 10.1071/En07080, 2007.
- Bakker, D. C. E., Pfeil, B., Landa, C. S., Metzl, N., O'Brien, K. M., Olsen, A., Smith, K., Cosca, C., Harasawa, S., Jones, S. D., Nakaoka, S., Nojiri, Y., Schuster, U., Steinhoff, T., Sweeney, C., Takahashi, T., Tilbrook, B., Wada, C., Wanninkhof, R., Alin, S. R., Balestrini,
- C. F., Barbero, L., Bates, N. R., Bianchi, A. A., Bonou, F., Boutin, J., Bozec, Y., Burger, E. F., Cai, W. J., Castle, R. D., Chen, L. Q., Chierici, M., Currie, K., Evans, W., Featherstone, C., Feely, R. A., Fransson, A., Goyet, C., Greenwood, N., Gregor, L., Hankin, S., Hardman-Mountford, N. J., Harlay, J., Hauck, J., Hoppema, M., Humphreys, M. P., Hunt, C., Huss, B., Ibanhez, J. S. P., Johannessen, T., Keeling, R., Kitidis, V., Kortzinger, A., Kozyr, A., Krasakopoulou, E., Kuwata, A., Landschutzer, P., Lauvset, S. K., Lefevre, N., Lo Monaco, C., Manke, A., Mathis, J. T., Merlivat, L., Millero, F. J., Monteiro, P. M. S., Munro, D. R., Murata, A., Newberger, T.,
- Omar, A. M., Ono, T., Paterson, K., Pearce, D., Pierrot, D., Robbins, L. L., Saito, S., Salisbury, J., Schlitzer, R., Schneider, B., Schweitzer, R., Sieger, R., Skjelvan, I., Sullivan, K. F., Sutherland, S. C., Sutton, A. J., Tadokoro, K., Telszewski, M., Tuma, M., van Heuven, S. M. A. C., Vandemark, D., Ward, B., Watson, A. J., and Xu, S. Q.: A multi-decade record of high-quality fCO(2) data in version 3 of the Surface Ocean CO2 Atlas (SOCAT), Earth Syst Sci Data, 8, 383-413, 10.5194/essd-8-383-2016, 2016.
  - Bala, G., Caldeira, K., and Nemani, R.: Fast versus slow response in climate change: implications for the global hydrological cycle, Climate Dynamics, 35, 423-434, 10.1007/s00382-009-0583-y, 2010.

20

- Baldocchi, D., Falge, E., Gu, L. H., Olson, R., Hollinger, D., Running, S., Anthoni, P., Bernhofer, C., Davis, K., Evans, R., Fuentes, J., Goldstein, A., Katul, G., Law, B., Lee, X. H., Malhi, Y., Meyers, T., Munger, W., Oechel, W., U, K. T. P., Pilegaard, K., Schmid, H. P., Valentini, R., Verma, S., Vesala, T., Wilson, K., and Wofsy, S.: FLUXNET: A new tool to study the temporal and spatial variability of ecosystem-scale carbon dioxide, water vapor, and energy flux densities, B Am Meteorol Soc, 82, 2415-2434, Doi 10.1175/1520-0477(2001)082<2415:Fantts>2.3.Co;2, 2001.
- Balkanski, Y., Schulz, M., Claquin, T., and Guibert, S.: Reevaluation of Mineral aerosol radiative forcings suggests a better agreement with satellite and AERONET data, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 7, 81-95, 2007.
- Ball, W. T., Alsing, J., Mortlock, D. J., Rozanov, E. V., Tummon, F., and Haigh, J. D.: Reconciling differences in stratospheric ozone composites, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 17, 12269-12302, 10.5194/acp-17-12269-2017, 2017.
- 25 Balmaseda, M. A., Smith, G. C., Haines, K., Anderson, D., Palmer, T. N., and Vidard, A.: Historical reconstruction of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation from the ECMWF operational ocean reanalysis, Geophys Res Lett, 34, Artn L23615, Doi 10.1029/2007gl031645, 2007.
  - Banerjee, A., Chiodo, G., Previdi, M., Ponater, M., and Polvani, M.: Stratospheric water vapour: an importent feedback, Climate Dynamics, under review, 2018.
- 30 Banerjee, A., Chiodo, G., Previdi, M., Ponater, M., Conley, A.J., and Polvani, M.: Stratospheric water vapor: an important climate feedback, Climate Dynamics, in press, Doi 10.1007/s00382-019-04721-4, 2019.
  - Bange, H. W., Bell, T. G., Cornejo, M., Freing, A., Uher, G., Upstill-Goddard, R. C., and Zhang, G. L.: MEMENTO: a proposal to develop a database of marine nitrous oxide and methane measurements. Environ Chem. 6, 195-197, 10.1071/En09033, 2009.
  - Barkstrom, B. R.: The Earth Radiation Budget Experiment (Erbe), B Am Meteorol Soc, 65, 1170-1185, Doi 10.1175/1520-0477(1984)065<1170:Terbe>2.0.Co; 1984.
  - Barnard, R., Leadley, P. W., and Hungate, B. A.: Global change, nitrification, and denitrification: A review, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 19, Artn Gb1007, 10.1029/2004gb002282, 2005.
  - Bates, J. R.: Some considerations of the concept of climate feedback, Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 133, 545-560, 10.1002/qi.62, 2007.
- 40 Bates, N. R., Astor, Y. M., Church, M. J., Currie, K., Dore, J. E., Gonzalez-Davila, M., Lorenzoni, L., Muller-Karger, F., Olafsson, J., and Santana-Casiano, J. M.: A Time-Series View of Changing Surface Ocean Chemistry Due to Ocean Uptake of Anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> and Ocean Acidification, Oceanography, 27, 126-141, 2014.
  - Bates, T. S., Lamb, B. K., Guenther, A., Dignon, J., and Stoiber, R. E.: Sulfur Emissions to the Atmosphere from Natural Sources, J Atmos Chem, 14, 315-337, Doi 10.1007/Bf00115242, 1992.
- Beirle, S., Spichtinger, N., Stohl, A., Cummins, K. L., Turner, T., Boccippio, D., Cooper, O. R., Wenig, M., Grzegorski, M., Platt, U., and Wagner, T.: Estimating the NO(x) produced by lightning from GOME and NLDN data: a case study in the Gulf of Mexico, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 6, 1075-1089, 2006.
  - Bekki, S., Rap, A., Poulain, V., Dhomse, S., Marchand, M., Lefevre, F., Forster, P. M., Szopa, S., and Chipperfield, M. P.: Climate impact of stratospheric ozone recovery, Geophys Res Lett, 40, 2796-2800, 10.1002/grl.50358, 2013.
- 50 Bellouin, N., Rae, J., Jones, A., Johnson, C., Haywood, J., and Boucher, O.: Aerosol forcing in the Climate Model Intercomparison Project (CMIP5) simulations by HadGEM2-ES and the role of ammonium nitrate, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 116, Artn D20206, Doi 10.1029/2011jd016074, 2011.
  - Bender, F. A. M., Ramanathan, V., and Tselioudis, G.: Changes in extratropical storm track cloudiness 1983-2008: observational support for a poleward shift, Climate Dynamics, 38, 2037-2053, 10.1007/s00382-011-1065-6, 2012.
- Bendtsen, J., Lundsgaard, C., Middelboe, M., and Archer, D.: Influence of bacterial uptake on deep-ocean dissolved organic carbon, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 16, Artn 1127, 10.1029/2002gb001947, 2002.

- Berelson, W. M., Balch, W. M., Najjar, R., Feely, R. A., Sabine, C., and Lee, K.: Relating estimates of CaCO<sub>3</sub> production, export, and dissolution in the water column to measurements of CaCO<sub>3</sub> rain into sediment traps and dissolution on the sea floor: A revised global carbonate budget, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 21, Artn Gb1024, Doi 10.1029/2006gb002803, 2007.
- Berger, A., and Loutre, M. F.: Insolation Values for the Climate of the Last 10000000 Years, Quaternary Sci Rev, 10, 297-317, Doi 10.1016/0277-3791(91)90033-Q, 1991.
- Berger, A. L.: Long-Term Variations of Daily Insolation and Quaternary Climatic Changes, J Atmos Sci, 35, 2362-2367, Doi 10.1175/1520-0469(1978)035<2362:Ltvodi>2.0.Co;2, 1978.

20

- Bernie, D. J., Guilyardi, E., Madec, G., Slingo, J. M., and Woolnough, S. J.: Impact of resolving the diurnal cycle in an ocean-atmosphere GCM. Part 1: a diurnally forced OGCM, Climate Dynamics, 29, 575-590, Doi 10.1007/S00382-007-0249-6, 2007.
- Bernie, D. J., Guilyardi, E., Madec, G., Slingo, J. M., Woolnough, S. J., and Cole, J.: Impact of resolving the diurnal cycle in an ocean-atmosphere GCM. Part 2: A diurnally coupled CGCM, Climate Dynamics, 31, 909-925, Doi 10.1007/S00382-008-0429-Z, 2008.
  - Berry, D. I., and Kent, E. C.: Air-Sea fluxes from ICOADS: the construction of a new gridded dataset with uncertainty estimates, Int J Climatol, 31, 987-1001, Doi 10.1002/Joc.2059, 2011.
- Bigorre, S. P., Weller, R. A., Edson, J. B., and Ware, J. D.: A Surface Mooring for Air-Sea Interaction Research in the Gulf Stream. Part II: Analysis of the Observations and Their Accuracies, J Atmos Ocean Tech, 30, 450-469, Doi 10.1175/Jtech-D-12-00078.1, 2013.
  - Bindoff, N. L., P.A. Stott, K.M. Achuta Rao, M.R. Allen, N. Gillett, D. Gutzler, K. Hansingo, G. Hegerl, Y. Hu, S. Jain, I.I. Mokhov, J. Overland, J. Perlwitz, R. Sebbari, and Zhang, a. X.: Detection and Attribution of Climate Change: from Global to Regional, in: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Stocker, T. F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2013.
  - Birner, T., and Charlesworth, E. J.: On the relative importance of radiative and dynamical heating for tropical tropopause temperatures, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 122, 6782-6797, 10.1002/2016jd026445, 2017.
  - Bitz, C. M., and Roe, G. H.: A mechanism for the high rate of sea ice thinning in the Arctic Ocean, Journal of Climate, 17, 3623-3632, Doi 10.1175/1520-0442(2004)017<3623:Amfthr>2.0.Co;2, 2004.
- Bitz, C. M.: Some Aspects of Uncertainty in Predicting Sea Ice Thinning, in: Arctic Sea Ice Decline: Observations, Projections, Mechanisms, and Implications, edited by: DeWeaver, E. T., Bitz, C. M., and Tremblay, L.-B., American Geophysical Union, 63-76, 2008. Bjerknes, J.: Atmospheric Teleconnections from Equatorial Pacific, Mon Weather Rev, 97, 163-&, Doi 10.1175/1520-0493(1969)097<0163:Atftep>2.3.Co;2, 1969.
  - Bohren, C. F., and Albrecht, B. A.: Atmospheric thermodynamics, Oxford University Press, New York; Oxford, xiv, 402 ppp., 1998.
- 80 Bonan, G. B., and Levis, S.: Quantifying carbon-nitrogen feedbacks in the Community Land Model (CLM4), Geophys Res Lett, 37, Artn L07401, 10.1029/2010gl042430, 2010.
  - Bonisch, H., Engel, A., Birner, T., Hoor, P., Tarasick, D. W., and Ray, E. A.: On the structural changes in the Brewer-Dobson circulation after 2000, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 11, 3937-3948, 10.5194/acp-11-3937-2011, 2011.
  - Bony, S., Colman, R., Kattsov, V. M., Allan, R. P., Bretherton, C. S., Dufresne, J. L., Hall, A., Hallegatte, S., Holland, M. M., Ingram, W., Randall, D. A., Soden, B. J., Tselioudis, G., and Webb, M. J.: How well do we understand and evaluate climate change feedback processes?, Journal of Climate, 19, 3445-3482, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3819.1, 2006.
  - Bopp, L., Boucher, O., Aumont, O., Belviso, S., Dufresne, J. L., Pham, M., and Monfray, P.: Will marine dimethylsulfide emissions amplify or alleviate global warming? A model study, Can J Fish Aquat Sci, 61, 826-835, Doi 10.1139/F04-045, 2004.
- Boucher, O., Randall, D., Artaxo, P., Bretherton, C., Feingold, G., Forster, P., Kerminen, V.-M., Kondo, Y., Liao, H., Lohmann, U.,

  Rasch, P., Satheesh, S. K., Sherwood, S., Stevens, B., and Zhang, X. Y.: Clouds and Aerosols, in: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Stocker, T. F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2013.
- Bowman, D. M. J. S., Balch, J. K., Artaxo, P., Bond, W. J., Carlson, J. M., Cochrane, M. A., D'Antonio, C. M., DeFries, R. S., Doyle, J. C., Harrison, S. P., Johnston, F. H., Keeley, J. E., Krawchuk, M. A., Kull, C. A., Marston, J. B., Moritz, M. A., Prentice, I. C., Roos, C. I., Scott, A. C., Swetnam, T. W., van der Werf, G. R., and Pyne, S. J.: Fire in the Earth System, Science, 324, 481-484, 10.1126/science.1163886, 2009.
  - Boyle, E. A.: The Role of Vertical Chemical Fractionation in Controlling Late Quaternary Atmospheric Carbon-Dioxide, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 93, 15701-15714, Doi 10.1029/Jc093ic12p15701, 1988.
- 50 Bracegirdle, T. J., and Stephenson, D. B.: Higher precision estimates of regional polar warming by ensemble regression of climate model projections, Climate Dynamics, 39, 2805-2821, Doi 10.1007/S00382-012-1330-3, 2012.
  - Bracegirdle, T. J., and Stephenson, D. B.: On the Robustness of Emergent Constraints Used in Multimodel Climate Change Projections of Arctic Warming, Journal of Climate, 26, 669-678, Doi 10.1175/Jcli-D-12-00537.1, 2013.
- Braconnot, P., Otto-Bliesner, B., Harrison, S., Joussaume, S., Peterchmitt, J. Y., Abe-Ouchi, A., Crucifix, M., Driesschaert, E., Fichefet,
  T., Hewitt, C. D., Kageyama, M., Kitoh, A., Laine, A., Loutre, M. F., Marti, O., Merkel, U., Ramstein, G., Valdes, P., Weber, S. L., Yu,

- Y., and Zhao, Y.: Results of PMIP2 coupled simulations of the Mid-Holocene and Last Glacial Maximum Part 1: experiments and large-scale features, Clim Past, 3, 261-277, 2007a.
- Braconnot, P., Otto-Bliesner, B., Harrison, S., Joussaume, S., Peterchmitt, J. Y., Abe-Ouchi, A., Crucifix, M., Driesschaert, E., Fichefet, T., Hewitt, C. D., Kageyama, M., Kitoh, A., Loutre, M. F., Marti, O., Merkel, U., Ramstein, G., Valdes, P., Weber, L., Yu, Y., and Zhao, Y.: Results of PMIP2 coupled simulations of the Mid-Holocene and Last Glacial Maximum Part 2: feedbacks with emphasis on
- Bradley, R. S.: Paleoclimatology Reconstructing Climates of the Quaternary, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition ed., Harcourt Academic Press, Burlington, MA, 610 pp., 1999.
- Bressac, M., Guieu, C., Doxaran, D., Bourrin, F., Desboeufs, K., Leblond, N., and Ridame, C.: Quantification of the lithogenic carbon pump following a simulated dust-deposition event in large mesocosms, Biogeosciences, 11, 1007-1020, 10.5194/bg-11-1007-2014, 2014
  - Bretherton, C. S.: Insights into low-latitude cloud feedbacks from high-resolution models, Philos T R Soc A, 373, ARTN 20140415, 10.1098/rsta.2014.0415, 2015.
  - Bretherton, F. P.: Earth System Science and Remote-Sensing, P Ieee, 73, 1118-1133, Doi 10.1109/Proc.1985.13242, 1985.
- 15 Brinkop, S., Dameris, M., Jockel, P., Garny, H., Lossow, S., and Stiller, G.: The millennium water vapour drop in chemistry-climate model simulations, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 16, 8125-8140, 10.5194/acp-16-8125-2016, 2016.
  - Broecker, W. S., and Takahashi, T.: Neutralization of fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> by marine calcium carbonate, in: The fate of fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> in the oceans, edited by: Anderson, N. R., and Malahoff, Plenum Press, New York, 213-241, 1977.
  - Broecker, W. S.: Keeping global change honest, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 5, 191-192, 1991.

the location of the ITCZ and mid- and high latitudes heat budget, Clim Past, 3, 279-296, 2007b.

20 Brovkin, V.: Climate-vegetation interaction, J Phys Iv, 12, 57-72, 10.1051/jp4:20020452, 2002.

- Brown, J., Ferrians, O. J., Heginbottom, J. A., and Melnikov, E. S.: Circum-Arctic Map of Permafrost and Ground-Ice Conditions version 2 (Boulder, CO: National Snow and Ice Data Center). 1997.
- Bunzel, F., and Schmidt, H.: The Brewer-Dobson circulation in a changing climate: Impact of the model configuration (vol 70, pg 1437, 2013), J Atmos Sci, 70, 3002-3002, 10.1175/Jas-D-13-0166.1, 2013.
- 25 Butchart, N., Scaife, A. A., Bourqui, M., de Grandpre, J., Hare, S. H. E., Kettleborough, J., Langematz, U., Manzini, E., Sassi, F., Shibata, K., Shindell, D., and Sigmond, M.: Simulations of anthropogenic change in the strength of the Brewer-Dobson circulation, Climate Dynamics, 27, 727-741, Doi 10.1007/S00382-006-0162-4, 2006.
  - Butchart, N., Cionni, I., Eyring, V., Shepherd, T. G., Waugh, D. W., Akiyoshi, H., Austin, J., Bruhl, C., Chipperfield, M. P., Cordero, E., Dameris, M., Deckert, R., Dhomse, S., Frith, S. M., Garcia, R. R., Gettelman, A., Giorgetta, M. A., Kinnison, D. E., Li, F., Mancini, E.,
- McLandress, C., Pawson, S., Pitari, G., Plummer, D. A., Rozanov, E., Sassi, F., Scinocca, J. F., Shibata, K., Steil, B., and Tian, W.: Chemistry-Climate Model Simulations of Twenty-First Century Stratospheric Climate and Circulation Changes, Journal of Climate, 23, 5349-5374, Doi 10.1175/2010jcli3404.1, 2010.
  - Butchart, N.: The Brewer-Dobson circulation, Reviews of Geophysics, 52, 157-184, 10,1002/2013rg000448, 2014.
  - Cadule, P., Bopp, L., and Friedlingstein, P.: A revised estimate of the processes contributing to global warming due to climate-carbon feedback, Geophys Res Lett, 36, Artn L14705, Doi 10.1029/2009gl038681, 2009.
  - Caldwell, P. M., Zelinka, M. D., and Klein, S. A.: Evaluating Emergent Constraints on Equilibrium Climate Sensitivity, Journal of Climate, 31, 3921-3942, 10.1175/Jcli-D-17-0631.1, 2018.
  - Caldwell, P. M., Zelinka, M. D., Taylor, K. E., and Marvel, K.: Quantifying the Sources of Intermodel Spread in Equilibrium Climate Sensitivity, Journal of Climate, 29, 513-524, 10.1175/Jcli-D-15-0352.1, 2016.
- 40 Cane, M. A., Clement, A. C., Kaplan, A., Kushnir, Y., Pozdnyakov, D., Seager, R., Zebiak, S. E., and Murtugudde, R.: Twentieth-century sea surface temperature trends, Science, 275, 957-960, Doi 10.1126/Science.275.5302.957, 1997.
  - Carslaw, K. S., Boucher, O., Spracklen, D. V., Mann, G. W., Rae, J. G. L., Woodward, S., and Kulmala, M.: A review of natural aerosol interactions and feedbacks within the Earth system, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 10, 1701-1737, Doi 10.5194/Acp-10-1701-2010, 2010.
- 45 Cess, R. D.: Global Climate Change Investigation of Atmospheric Feedback Mechanisms, Tellus, 27, 193-198, 1975.
  - Chadburn, S. E., Burke, E.J., Cox, P.M., Friedlingstein, P., Hugelius, G. and Westermann, S.: An observation-based constraint on permafrost loss as a function of global warming, Nature Clim. Change, 2017.
  - Chae, J. H., and Sherwood, S. C.: Insights into Cloud-Top Height and Dynamics from the Seasonal Cycle of Cloud-Top Heights Observed by MISR in the West Pacific Region, J Atmos Sci, 67, 248-261, 10.1175/2009jas3099.1, 2010.
- Charlson, R. J., Lovelock, J. E., Andreae, M. O., and Warren, S. G.: Oceanic Phytoplankton, Atmospheric Sulfur, Cloud Albedo and Climate, Nature, 326, 655-661, DOI 10.1038/326655a0, 1987.
  - Charney, J. G.: Carbon Dioxide and Climate: A Scientific Assessment, National Academy of Science, 22 pp., 1979.
  - Cheng, W. X., Parton, W. J., Gonzalez-Meler, M. A., Phillips, R., Asao, S., McNickle, G. G., Brzostek, E., and Jastrow, J. D.: Synthesis and modeling perspectives of rhizosphere priming, New Phytol, 201, 31-44, 10.1111/nph.12440, 2014.
- 55 Chiapello, I., and Moulin, C.: TOMS and METEOSAT satellite records of the variability of Saharan dust transport over the Atlantic during the last two decades (1979-1997), Geophys Res Lett, 29, Artn 1176, 10.1029/2001gl013767, 2002.

- Chiapello, I., Moulin, C., and Prospero, J. M.: Understanding the long-term variability of African dust transport across the Atlantic as recorded in both Barbados surface concentrations and large-scale Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) optical thickness, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 110, Artn D18s10, 10.1029/2004jd005132, 2005.
- Chiodo, G., and Polvani, L. M.: Reduction of Climate Sensitivity to Solar Forcing due to Stratospheric Ozone Feedback, Journal of Climate, 29, 4651-4663, 10.1175/Jcli-D-15-0721.1, 2016.
- Chou, S. H., Nelkin, E., Ardizzone, J., Atlas, R. M., and Shie, C. L.: Surface turbulent heat and momentum fluxes over global oceans based on the Goddard Satellite retrievals, version 2 (GSSTF2), Journal of Climate, 16, 3256-3273, Doi 10.1175/1520-0442(2003)016<3256:Sthamf>2.0.Co;2, 2003.
- Christian, H. J., Blakeslee, R. J., Boccippio, D. J., Boeck, W. L., Buechler, D. E., Driscoll, K. T., Goodman, S. J., Hall, J. M., Koshak, W. J., Mach, D. M., and Stewart, M. F.: Global frequency and distribution of lightning as observed from space by the Optical Transient Detector, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 108, Artn 4005, Doi 10.1029/2002jd002347, 2003.
  - Christy, J. R.: Temperature above the surface layer, Climatic Change, 31, 455-474, Doi 10.1007/Bf01095157, 1995.

- Chu, P. C., Chen, Y. C., and Lu, S. H.: On Haney-type surface thermal boundary conditions for ocean circulation models, Journal of Physical Oceanography, 28, 890-901, Doi 10.1175/1520-0485(1998)028<0890:Ohtstb>2.0.Co;2, 1998.
- Ciais, P., C. Sabine, G. Bala, L. Bopp, V. Brovkin, J. Canadell, A. Chhabra, R. DeFries, J. Galloway, M. Heimann, C. Jones, C. Le Quéré, R.B. Myneni, Piao, S., and Thornton, P.: Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles., in: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Stocker, T. F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2013.
- 20 Cionni, I., Eyring, V., Lamarque, J. F., Randel, W. J., Stevenson, D. S., Wu, F., Bodeker, G. E., Shepherd, T. G., Shindell, D. T., and Waugh, D. W.: Ozone database in support of CMIP5 simulations: results and corresponding radiative forcing, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 11, 11267-11292, Doi 10.5194/Acp-11-11267-2011, 2011.
  - Clark, P. U., Pisias, N. G., Stocker, T. F., and Weaver, A. J.: The role of the thermohaline circulation in abrupt climate change, Nature, 415, 863-869, Doi 10.1038/415863a, 2002.
- 25 Clement, A. C., Seager, R., Cane, M. A., and Zebiak, S. E.: An ocean dynamical thermostat, Journal of Climate, 9, 2190-2196, Doi 10.1175/1520-0442(1996)009<2190:Aodt>2.0.Co:2. 1996.
  - Clement, A. C., Burgman, R., and Norris, J. R.: Response to Comment on "Observational and Model Evidence for Positive Low-Level Cloud Feedback", Science, 329, 10.1126/science.1187667, 2010.
  - Clemmensen, K. E., Bahr, A., Ovaskainen, O., Dahlberg, A., Ekblad, A., Wallander, H., Stenlid, J., Finlay, R. D., Wardle, D. A., and Lindahl, B. D.: Roots and Associated Fungi Drive Long-Term Carbon Sequestration in Boreal Forest, Science, 339, 1615-1618, 10.1126/science.1231923, 2013.
    - Colbo, K., and Weller, R.: The variability and heat budget of the upper ocean under the Chile-Peru stratus, Journal of Marine Research, 65, 607-637, 2007.
  - Collier, N., Hoffman, F. M., Lawrence, D. M., Keppel-Aleks, G., Koven, C. D., Riley, W. J., Mu, M. Q., and Randerson, J. T.: The International Land Model Benchmarking (ILAMB) System: Design, Theory, and Implementation, J Adv Model Earth Sy, 10, 2731-2754, 10.1029/2018ms001354, 2018.
  - Collins, M., Knutti, R., Arblaster, J., Dufresne, J.-L., Fichefet, T., Friedlingstein, P., Gao, X., Gutowski, W. J., Johns, T., Krinner, G., Shongwe, M., Tebaldi, C., Weaver, A. J., and Wehner, M.: Long-term Climate Change: Projections, Commitments and Irreversibility, in: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the
- Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Stocker, T. F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2013.
  - Collins, W. J., Lamarque, J. F., Schulz, M., Boucher, O., Eyring, V., Hegglin, M. I., Maycock, A., Myhre, G., Prather, M., Shindell, D., and Smith, S. J.: AerChemMIP: quantifying the effects of chemistry and aerosols in CMIP6, Geosci Model Dev, 10, 585-607, 10.5194/gmd-10-585-2017, 2017.
- 45 Cox, P. M., Betts, R. A., Collins, M., Harris, P. P., Huntingford, C., and Jones, C. D.: Amazonian forest dieback under climate-carbon cycle projections for the 21st century, Theor Appl Climatol, 78, 137-156, Doi 10.1007/S00704-0049-4, 2004.
  - Cox, P. M., and Jones, C.: Climate change Illuminating the modern dance of climate and CO<sub>2</sub>, Science, 321, 1642-1644, Doi 10.1126/Science.1158907, 2008.
- Cox, P. M., Pearson, D., Booth, B. B., Friedlingstein, P., Huntingford, C., Jones, C. D., and Luke, C. M.: Sensitivity of tropical carbon to climate change constrained by carbon dioxide variability, Nature, 494, 341-344, Doi 10.1038/Nature11882, 2013.
  - Cox, P. M., Huntingford, C., and Williamson, M. S.: Emergent constraint on equilibrium climate sensitivity from global temperature variability, Nature, 553, 319-+, 10.1038/nature25450, 2018.
  - Cronin, M. F., Meinig, C., Sabine, C. L., Ichikawa, H., and Tomita, H.: Surface Mooring Network in the Kuroshio Extension, Ieee Syst J, 2, 424-430, Doi 10.1109/Jsyst.2008.925982, 2008.

- Cunningham, S. A., Kanzow, T., Rayner, D., Baringer, M. O., Johns, W. E., Marotzke, J., Longworth, H. R., Grant, E. M., Hirschi, J. J. M., Beal, L. M., Meinen, C. S., and Bryden, H. L.: Temporal variability of the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation at 26.5 degrees N, Science, 317, 935-938, Doi 10.1126/Science.1141304, 2007.
- Curry, J. A., Schramm, J. L., and Ebert, E. E.: Sea-Ice Albedo Climate Feedback Mechanism, Journal of Climate, 8, 240-247, Doi 10.1175/1520-0442(1995)008<0240:Siacfm>2.0.Co;2, 1995.

15

- Davin, E. L., de Noblet-Ducoudre, N., and Friedlingstein, P.: Impact of land cover change on surface climate: Relevance of the radiative forcing concept, Geophys Res Lett, 34, Artn L13702, Doi 10.1029/2007gl029678, 2007.
- Davis, D. D., Chen, G., Crawford, J. H., Liu, S., Tan, D., Sandholm, S. T., Jing, P., Cunnold, D. M., DiNunno, B., Browell, E. V., Grant, W. B., Fenn, M. A., Anderson, B. E., Barrick, J. D., Sachse, G. W., Vay, S. A., Hudgins, C. H., Avery, M. A., Lefer, B., Shetter, R. E.,
- Heikes, B. G., Blake, D. R., Blake, N., Kondo, Y., and Oltmans, S.: An assessment of western North Pacific ozone photochemistry based on springtime observations from NASA's PEM-West B (1994) and TRACE-P (2001) field studies, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 108, Artn 8829, Doi 10.1029/2002jd003232, 2003.
  - de Noblet-Ducoudre, N., Claussen, R., and Prentice, C.: Mid-Holocene greening of the Sahara: first results of the GAIM 6000 year BP Experiment with two asynchronously coupled atmosphere/biome models, Climate Dynamics, 16, 643-659, Doi 10.1007/S003820000074. 2000.
  - de Noblet, N. I., Prentice, I. C., Joussaume, S., Texier, D., Botta, A., and Haxeltine, A.: Possible role of atmosphere-biosphere interactions in triggering the last glaciation, Geophys Res Lett, 23, 3191-3194, Doi 10.1029/96gl03004, 1996.
  - Deckert, R., and Dameris, M.: Higher tropical SSTs strengthen the tropical upwelling via deep convection, Geophys Res Lett, 35, Artn L10813, 10.1029/2008gl033719, 2008.
- 20 Deng, L. P., and Wu, X. Q.: Effects of Convective Processes on GCM Simulations of the Madden-Julian Oscillation, Journal of Climate, 23, 352-377, Doi 10.1175/2009jcli3114.1, 2010.
  - Dessler, A. E., Schoeberl, M. R., Wang, T., Davis, S. M., and Rosenlof, K. H.: Stratospheric water vapor feedback, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 110, 18087-18091, 10.1073/pnas.1310344110, 2013.
- Di Biagio, C., P. Formenti, Y. Balkanski, L. Caponi, M. Cazaunau, E. Pangui, E. Journet, S. Nowak, S. Caquineau, M. O. Andreae, K. Kandler, T. Saeed, S. Piketh, D. Seibert, E. Williams, and J.-F.s Doussin: Global scale variability of the mineral dust long-wave refractive index: a new dataset of in situ measurements for climate modeling and remote sensing Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 17, 1901-1929, doi:10.5194/acp-17-1901-2017, 2017.
  - Dickson, A. G., Sabine, C.L. and Christian, J.R. (Eds.) Guide to best practices for ocean CO<sub>2</sub> measurements, 191, 2007.
  - Dietmüuller, S., Ponater, M., and Sausen, R.: Interactive ozone induces a negative feedback in CO<sub>2</sub>-driven climate change simulations, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 119, 1796-1805, 10.1002/2013jd020575, 2014.
    - DiNunno, B., Davis, D., Chen, G., Crawford, J., Olson, J., and Liu, S.: An assessment of ozone photochemistry in the central/eastern North Pacific as determined from multiyear airborne field studies, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 108, Artn 8237, 10.1029/2001jd001468, 2003.
  - Dorigo, W. A., Gruber, A., De Jeu, R. A. M., Wagner, W., Stacke, T., Löew, A., Albergel, C., Brocca, L., Chung, D., Parinussa, R. M., and Kidd, R.: Evaluation of the ESA CCI soil moisture product using ground-based observations, Remote Sensing of Environment, 0.1016/j.rse.2014.07.023, 2014.
  - Eastman, R., and Warren, S. G.: A 39-Yr Survey of Cloud Changes from Land Stations Worldwide 1971-2009: Long-Term Trends, Relation to Aerosols, and Expansion of the Tropical Belt, Journal of Climate, 26, 1286-1303, 10.1175/Jcli-D-12-00280.1, 2013.
  - Eitzen, Z. A., Xu, K. M., and Wong, T.: Cloud and Radiative Characteristics of Tropical Deep Convective Systems in Extended Cloud Objects from CERES Observations, Journal of Climate, 22, 5983-6000, 10.1175/2009jcli3038.1, 2009.
- 40 ENES: Infrastructure Strategy for the European Earth System Modelling Community 2012-2022, foresight document, European Network for Earth System Science (ENES), 33, 2012.
  - Engel, A., Mobius, T., Bonisch, H., Schmidt, U., Heinz, R., Levin, I., Atlas, E., Aoki, S., Nakazawa, T., Sugawara, S., Moore, F., Hurst, D., Elkins, J., Schauffler, S., Andrews, A., and Boering, K.: Age of stratospheric air unchanged within uncertainties over the past 30 years, Nat Geosci, 2, 28-31, 10.1038/Ngeo388, 2009.
- 45 Engel, A., Piontek, J., Grossart, H. P., Riebesell, U., Schulz, K. G., and Sperling, M.: Impact of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment on organic matter dynamics during nutrient induced coastal phytoplankton blooms, J Plankton Res, 36, 641-657, Doi 10.1093/Plankt/Fbt125, 2014. Eppley, R. W.: Temperature and Phytoplankton Growth in Sea, Fish B-Noaa, 70, 1063-1085, 1972.
  - Essery, R., Rutter, N., Pomeroy, J., Baxter, R., Stahli, M., Gustafsson, D., Barr, A., Bartlett, P., and Elder, K.: An Evaluation of Forest Snow Process Simulations, B Am Meteorol Soc, 90, 1120-+, Doi 10.1175/2009bams2629.1, 2009.
- 50 Eyring, V., Harris, N. R. P., Rex, M., Shepherd, T. G., Fahey, D. W., Amanatidis, G. T., Austin, J., Chipperfield, M. P., Dameris, M., Forster, P. M. F., Gettelman, A., Graf, H. F., Nagashima, T., Newman, P. A., Pawson, S., Prather, M. J., Pyle, J. A., Salawitch, R. J., Santer, B. D., and Waugh, D. W.: A strategy for process-oriented validation of coupled chemistry-climate models, B Am Meteorol Soc, 86, 1117-+, Doi 10.1175/Bams-86-8-1117, 2005.
- Eyring, V., Cionni, I., Lamarque, J. F., Akiyoshi, H., Bodeker, G. E., Charlton-Perez, A. J., Frith, S. M., Gettelman, A., Kinnison, D. E.,
  Nakamura, T., Oman, L. D., Pawson, S., and Yamashita, Y.: Sensitivity of 21st century stratospheric ozone to greenhouse gas
  scenarios, Geophys Res Lett, 37, Artn L16807, Doi 10.1029/2010gl044443, 2010b.

- Eyring, V., Arblaster, J. M., Cionni, I., Sedlacek, J., Perliwitz, J., Young, P. J., Bekki, S., Bergmann, D., Cameron-Smith, P., Collins, W. J., Faluvegi, G., Gottschaldt, K. D., Horowitz, L. W., Kinnison, D. E., Lamarque, J. F., Marsh, D. R., Saint-Martin, D., Shindell, D. T., Sudo, K., Szopa, S., and Watanabe, S.: Long-term ozone changes and associated climate impacts in CMIP5 simulations, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 118, 5029-5060, 10.1002/jgrd.50316, 2013.
- 5 Eyring, V., Bony, S., Meehl, G. A., Senior, C. A., Stevens, B., Stouffer, R. J., and Taylor, K. E.: Overview of the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 6 (CMIP6) experimental design and organization, Geosci Model Dev, 9, 1937-1958, 10.5194/gmd-9-1937-2016, 2016a.
  - Eyring, V., Gleckler, P. J., Heinze, C., Stouffer, R. J., Taylor, K. E., Balaji, V., Guilyardi, E., Joussaume, S., Kindermann, S., Lawrence, B. N., Meehl, G. A., Righi, M., and Williams, D. N.: Towards improved and more routine Earth system model evaluation in CMIP, Earth Syst Dynam, 7, 813-830, 10.5194/esd-7-813-2016, 2016b.
  - Eyring, V., Righi, M., Lauer, A., Evaldsson, M., Wenzel, S., Jones, C., Anav, A., Andrews, O., Cionni, I., Davin, E. L., Deser, C., Ehbrecht, C., Friedlingstein, P., Gleckler, P., Gottschaldt, K. D., Hagemann, S., Juckes, M., Kindermann, S., Krasting, J., Kunert, D., Levine, R., Löew, A., Makela, J., Martin, G., Mason, E., Phillips, A. S., Read, S., Rio, C., Roehrig, R., Senftleben, D., Sterl, A., van Ulft, L. H., Walton, J., Wang, S. Y., and Williams, K. D.: ESMValTool (v1.0) a community diagnostic and performance metrics tool for routine evaluation of Earth system models in CMIP, Geosci Model Dev, 9, 1747-1802, 10.5194/gmd-9-1747-2016, 2016c.
  - Eyring, V., Cox, P. M., Flato, G. M., Gleckler, P. J., Abramowitz, G., Caldwell, P., Collins, W. D., Gier, B., Hall, A. D., Hoffman, F. M., Hurtt, G. C., Jahn, A., Jones, C. D., Klein, S. A., Krasting, J., Kwiatkowski, L., L., R., , Maloney, E., Meehl, G. A., Pendergrass, A., Pincus, R., Ruane, A. C., Russell, J. L., Sanderson, B., Santer, B., Sherwood, S. C., Simpson, I., Stouffer, R., and Williamson, M. S.: Taking climate model evaluation to the next level, Nature Clim. Change, in press, 2018.
- Farquhar, G. D., Caemmerer, S. V., and Berry, J. A.: A Biochemical-Model of Photosynthetic CO<sub>2</sub> Assimilation in Leaves of C-3 Species, Planta, 149, 78-90, Doi 10.1007/Bf00386231, 1980.
  - Ferraro, R., Waliser, D. E., Gleckler, P., Taylor, K. E., and Eyring, V.: Evolving Obs4MIPs to Support Phase 6 of the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project (CMIP6), B Am Meteorol Soc, 96, Es131-Es133, 10.1175/Bams-D-14-00216.1, 2015.
  - Field, C. B.: Plant physiology of the "missing" carbon sink, Plant Physiol, 125, 25-28, DOI 10.1104/pp.125.1.25, 2001.

15

35

- Fiore, A. M., Dentener, F. J., Wild, O., Cuvelier, C., Schultz, M. G., Hess, P., Textor, C., Schulz, M., Doherty, R. M., Horowitz, L. W., MacKenzie, I. A., Sanderson, M. G., Shindell, D. T., Stevenson, D. S., Szopa, S., Van Dingenen, R., Zeng, G., Atherton, C., Bergmann, D., Bey, I., Carmichael, G., Collins, W. J., Duncan, B. N., Faluvegi, G., Folberth, G., Gauss, M., Gong, S., Hauglustaine, D., Holloway, T., Isaksen, I. S. A., Jacob, D. J., Jonson, J. E., Kaminski, J. W., Keating, T. J., Lupu, A., Marmer, E., Montanaro, V., Park, R. J., Pitari, G., Pringle, K. J., Pyle, J. A., Schroeder, S., Vivanco, M. G., Wind, P., Wojcik, G., Wu, S., and Zuber, A.: Multimodel estimates of
- 30 intercontinental source-receptor relationships for ozone pollution, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 114, Artn D04301, 10.1029/2008jd010816, 2009.
  - Fiore, A. M., Naik, V., Spracklen, D. V., Steiner, A., Unger, N., Prather, M., Bergmann, D., Cameron-Smith, P. J., Cionni, I., Collins, W. J., Dalsoren, S., Eyring, V., Folberth, G. A., Ginoux, P., Horowitz, L. W., Josse, B., Lamarque, J. F., MacKenzie, I. A., Nagashima, T., O'Connor, F. M., Righi, M., Rumbold, S. T., Shindell, D. T., Skeie, R. B., Sudo, K., Szopa, S., Takemura, T., and Zeng, G.: Global air quality and climate, Chem Soc Rev, 41, 6663-6683, 10.1039/c2cs35095e, 2012.
  - Flanner, M. G., Shell, K. M., Barlage, M., Perovich, D. K., and Tschudi, M. A.: Radiative forcing and albedo feedback from the Northern Hemisphere cryosphere between 1979 and 2008, Nat Geosci, 4, 151-155, Doi 10.1038/Ngeo1062, 2011.
  - Flannigan, M. D., Stocks, B. J., and Wotton, B. M.: Climate change and forest fires, Sci Total Environ, 262, 221-229, Doi 10.1016/S0048-9697(00)00524-6, 2000.
- 40 Flato, G., Marotzke, J., Abiodun, B., Braconnot, P., Chou, S. C., Collins, W., Cox, P., Driouech, F., Emori, S., Eyring, V., Forest, C., Gleckler, P., Guilyardi, E., Jakob, C., Kattsov, V., Reason, C., and Rummukainen, M.: Evaluation of Climate Models, in: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Stocker, T. F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2013.
- 45 Flato, G. M.: Earth system models: an overview, Wires Clim Change, 2, 783-800, Doi 10.1002/Wcc.148, 2011.
  - Fletcher, C. G., Kushner, P. J., Hall, A., and Qu, X.: Circulation responses to snow albedo feedback in climate change, Geophys Res Lett, 36, Artn L09702, Doi 10.1029/2009gl038011, 2009.
  - Fletcher, S. E. M., Gruber, N., Jacobson, A. R., Doney, S. C., Dutkiewicz, S., Gerber, M., Follows, M., Joos, F., Lindsay, K., Menemenlis, D., Mouchet, A., Muller, S. A., and Sarmiento, J. L.: Inverse estimates of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> uptake, transport, and storage by the ocean, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 20, Artn Gb2002, Doi 10.1029/2005gb002530, 2006.
  - Forster, P., Ramaswamy, V., Artaxo, P., Berntsen, T., Betts, R., Fahey, D. W., Haywood, J., Lean, J., Lowe, D. C., Myhre, G., Nganga, J., Prinn, R., Raga, G., Schulz, M., and Dorland, R. V.: Changes in Atmospheric Constituents and in Radiative Forcing, in: Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M.Tignor and H.L. Miller,
- 55 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2007.

- Forster, P., Fomichev, V. I., Rozanov, E., Cagnazzo, C., Jonsson, A. I., Langematz, U., Fomin, B., Iacono, M. J., Mayer, B., Mlawer, E., Myhre, G., Portmann, R. W., Akiyoshi, H., Falaleeva, V., Gillett, N., Karpechko, A., Li, J. N., Lemennais, P., Morgenstern, O., Oberlander, S., Sigmond, M., and Shibata, K.: Evaluation of radiation scheme performance within chemistry climate models, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 116, Artn D10302, 10.1029/2010jd015361, 2011.
- 5 Forster, P., Andrews, T., Good, P., Gregory, J. M., Jackson, L. S., and Zelinka, M.: Evaluating adjusted forcing and model spread for historical and future scenarios in the CMIP5 generation of climate models, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 118, 1139-1150, 10.1002/jgrd.50174, 2013.
  - Forster, P. M., Richardson, T., Maycock, A. C., Smith, C. J., Samset, B. H., Myhre, G., Andrews, T., Pincus, R., and Schulz, M.: Recommendations for diagnosing effective radiative forcing from climate models for CMIP6, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 121, 12460-12475, 10.1002/2016jd025320, 2016.

- Fortems-Cheiney, A., Chevallier, F., Pison, I., Bousquet, P., Saunois, M., Szopa, S., Cressot, C., Kurosu, T. P., Chance, K., and Fried, A.: The formaldehyde budget as seen by a global-scale multi-constraint and multi-species inversion system, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 12, 6699-6721, 10.5194/acp-12-6699-2012, 2012.
- Frank, D. C., Esper, J., Raible, C. C., Buntgen, U., Trouet, V., Stocker, B., and Joos, F.: Ensemble reconstruction constraints on the global carbon cycle sensitivity to climate, Nature, 463, 527-U143, Doi 10.1038/Nature08769, 2010.
- Frankignoul, C., Czaja, A., and L'Heveder, B.: Air-sea feedback in the North Atlantic and surface boundary conditions for ocean models, Journal of Climate, 11, 2310-2324, Doi 10.1175/1520-0442(1998)011<2310:Asfitn>2.0.Co;2, 1998.
- Frankignoul, C., and Kestenare, E.: The surface heat flux feedback. Part I: estimates from observations in the Atlantic and the North Pacific, Climate Dynamics, 19, 633-647, 10.1007/s00382-002-0252-x, 2002.
- 20 Freing, A., Wallace, D. W. R., and Bange, H. W.: Global oceanic production of nitrous oxide, Philos T R Soc B, 367, 1245-1255, 10.1098/rstb.2011.0360, 2012.
  - Frey, W. R., and Kay, J. E.: The influence of extratropical cloud phase and amount feedbacks on climate sensitivity, Climate Dynamics, 50, 3097-3116, 10.1007/s00382-017-3796-5, 2018.
- Friedl, M. A., Sulla-Menashe, D., Tan, B., Schneider, A., Ramankutty, N., Sibley, A., and Huang, X. M.: MODIS Collection 5 global land cover: Algorithm refinements and characterization of new datasets, Remote Sensing of Environment, 114, 168-182, 10.1016/j.rse.2009.08.016, 2010.
  - Friedlingstein, P., Dufresne, J. L., Cox, P. M., and Rayner, P.: How positive is the feedback between climate change and the carbon cycle?, Tellus B, 55, 692-700, DOI 10.1034/j.1600-0889.2003.01461.x, 2003.
  - Friedlingstein, P., Cox, P., Betts, R., Bopp, L., von Bloh, W., Brovkin, V., Cadule, P., Doney, S., Eby, M., Fung, I., Bala, G., John, J., Jones, C., Joos, F., Kato, T., Kawamiya, M., Knorr, W., Lindsay, K., Matthews, H. D., Raddatz, T., Rayner, P., Reick, C., Roeckner, E.,
- Jones, C., Joos, F., Kato, T., Kawamiya, M., Knorr, W., Lindsay, K., Matthews, H. D., Raddatz, T., Rayner, P., Reick, C., Roeckner, E. Schnitzler, K. G., Schnur, R., Strassmann, K., Weaver, A. J., Yoshikawa, C., and Zeng, N.: Climate–Carbon Cycle Feedback Analysis: Results from the C4MIP Model Intercomparison, Journal of Climate, 19, 3337-3353, 10.1175/JCLI3800.1, 2006.
  - Fu, X. H., and Wang, B.: Critical Roles of the Stratiform Rainfall in Sustaining the Madden-Julian Oscillation: GCM Experiments, Journal of Climate, 22, 3939-3959, Doi 10.1175/2009jcli2610.1, 2009.
- Gabric, A. J., Cropp, R. A., McTainsh, G. H., Johnston, B. M., Butler, H., Tilbrook, B., and Keywood, M.: Australian dust storms in 2002-2003 and their impact on Southern Ocean biogeochemistry, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 24, Artn Gb2005, Doi 10.1029/2009gb003541, 2010.
  - Ganopolski, A., Kubatzki, C., Claussen, M., Brovkin, V., and Petoukhov, V.: The influence of vegetation-atmosphere-ocean interaction on climate during the mid-Holocene, Science, 280, 1916-1919, Doi 10.1126/Science.280.5371.1916, 1998.
- 40 Garcia, R. R., and Randel, W. J.: Acceleration of the Brewer-Dobson circulation due to increases in greenhouse gases, J Atmos Sci, 65, 2731-2739, 10.1175/2008jas2712.1, 2008.
  - Garcia, R. R., Randel, W. J., and Kinnison, D. E.: On the Determination of Age of Air Trends from Atmospheric Trace Species, J Atmos Sci, 68, 139-154, 10.1175/2010jas3527.1, 2011.
- Garfinkel, C. I., Waugh, D. W., Oman, L. D., Wang, L., and Hurwitz, M. M.: Temperature trends in the tropical upper troposphere and lower stratosphere: Connections with sea surface temperatures and implications for water vapor and ozone, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 118, 9658-9672, 10.1002/jgrd.50772, 2013.
  - Garfinkel, C. I., Gordon, A., Oman, L. D., Li, F., Davis, S., and Pawson, S.: Nonlinear response of tropical lower-stratospheric temperature and water vapor to ENSO, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 18, 4597-4615, 10.5194/acp-18-4597-2018, 2018.
- Garny, H., Dameris, M., Randel, W., Bodeker, G. E., and Deckert, R.: Dynamically Forced Increase of Tropical Upwelling in the Lower Stratosphere, J Atmos Sci, 68, 1214-1233, 10.1175/2011jas3701.1, 2011.
  - Garny, H., Birner, T., Bonisch, H., and Bunzel, F.: The effects of mixing on age of air, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 119, 7015-7034, 10.1002/2013jd021417, 2014.
  - Gedney, N., Cox, P. M., and Huntingford, C.: Climate feedback from wetland methane emissions, Geophys Res Lett, 31, Artn L20503, 10.1029/2004gl020919, 2004.
- 55 Gehlen, M., Gangsto, R., Schneider, B., Bopp, L., Aumont, O., and Ethe, C.: The fate of pelagic CaCO<sub>3</sub> production in a high CO<sub>2</sub> ocean: a model study, Biogeosciences, 4, 505-519, 2007.

- Geoffroy, O., Saint-Martin, D., Voldoire, A., Melia, D. S. Y., and Senesi, S.: Adjusted radiative forcing and global radiative feedbacks in CNRM-CM5, a closure of the partial decomposition, Climate Dynamics, 42, 1807-1818, 10.1007/s00382-013-1741-9, 2014.
- George, M., Clerbaux, C., Hurtmans, D., Turquety, S., Coheur, P. F., Pommier, M., Hadji-Lazaro, J., Edwards, D. P., Worden, H., Luo, M., Rinsland, C., and McMillan, W.: Carbon monoxide distributions from the IASI/METOP mission: evaluation with other space-borne remote sensors, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 9, 8317-8330, 2009.

10

15

- Gettelman, A., Hegglin, M. I., Son, S. W., Kim, J., Fujiwara, M., Birner, T., Kremser, S., Rex, M., Anel, J. A., Akiyoshi, H., Austin, J., Bekki, S., Braesike, P., Bruhl, C., Butchart, N., Chipperfield, M., Dameris, M., Dhomse, S., Garny, H., Hardiman, S. C., Jockel, P., Kinnison, D. E., Lamarque, J. F., Mancini, E., Marchand, M., Michou, M., Morgenstern, O., Pawson, S., Pitari, G., Plummer, D., Pyle, J. A., Rozanov, E., Scinocca, J., Shepherd, T. G., Shibata, K., Smale, D., Teyssedre, H., and Tian, W.: Multimodel assessment of the upper troposphere and lower stratosphere: Tropics and global trends, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 115, Artn D00m08, 10.1029/2009jd013638, 2010.
- Gharamti, M. E., Ait-El-Fquih, B., and Hoteit, I.: An iterative ensemble Kalman filter with one-step-ahead smoothing for state-parameters estimation of contaminant transport models, J Hydrol, 527, 442-457, 10.1016/j.jhydrol.2015.05.004, 2015.
- Giese, B. S., and Ray, S.: El Nino variability in simple ocean data assimilation (SODA), 1871-2008, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 116, Artn C02024, Doi 10.1029/2010jc006695, 2011.
- Ginoux, P., Prospero, J. M., Torres, O., and Chin, M.: Long-term simulation of global dust distribution with the GOCART model: correlation with North Atlantic Oscillation, Environ Modell Softw, 19, 113-128, 10.1016/S1364-8152(03)00114-2, 2004.
- Giorgi, F., and Bi, X. Q.: Time of emergence (TOE) of GHG-forced precipitation change hot-spots, Geophys Res Lett, 36, Artn L06709, Doi 10.1029/2009gl037593, 2009.
- Goosse, H., Kay, J. E., Armour, K. C., Bodas-Salcedo, A., Chepfer, H., Docquier, D., Jonko, A., Kushner, P. J., Lecomte, O., Massonnet, F., Park, H. S., Pithan, F., Svensson, G., and Vancoppenolle, M.: Quantifying climate feedbacks in polar regions, Nat Commun, 9, ARTN 1919, 10.1038/s41467-018-04173-0, 2018.
  - Govaerts, Y., and Lattanzio, A.: Estimation of surface albedo increase during the eighties Sahel drought from Meteosat observations, Global Planet Change, 64, 139-145, Doi 10.1016/J.Gloplacha.2008.04.004, 2008.
- 25 Gregory, J. M., Ingram, W. J., Palmer, M. A., Jones, G. S., Stott, P. A., Thorpe, R. B., Lowe, J. A., Johns, T. C., and Williams, K. D.: A new method for diagnosing radiative forcing and climate sensitivity, Geophys Res Lett, 31, Artn L03205, 10.1029/2003gl018747, 2004.
  - Gregory, J. M., Jones, C. D., Cadule, P., and Friedlingstein, P.: Quantifying Carbon Cycle Feedbacks, Journal of Climate, 22, 5232-5250, Doi 10.1175/2009jcli2949.1, 2009.
- 30 Gregory, J. M.: Long-term effect of volcanic forcing on ocean heat content, Geophys Res Lett, 37, Artn 22701,10.1029/2010gl045507, 2010.
  - Grise, K. M., and Polvani, L. M.: Southern Hemisphere Cloud-Dynamics Biases in CMIP5 Models and Their Implications for Climate Projections, Journal of Climate, 27, 6074-6092, 10.1175/Jcli-D-14-00113.1, 2014.
  - Grise, K. M., and Medeiros, B.: Understanding the Varied Influence of Midlatitude Jet Position on Clouds and Cloud Radiative Effects in Observations and Global Climate Models, Journal of Climate, 29, 9005-9025, 10.1175/Jcli-D-16-0295.1, 2016.
  - Guilyardi, E., Wittenberg, A., Fedorov, A., Collins, M., Wang, C. Z., Capotondi, A., van Oldenborgh, G. J., and Stockdale, T.: Understanding El Nino in Ocean-Atmosphere General Circulation Models Progress and Challenges, B Am Meteorol Soc, 90, 325-+, Doi 10.1175/2008bams2387.1, 2009.
  - Gustafsson, D., Lewan, E., and Jansson, P. E.: Modeling water and heat balance of the boreal landscape comparison of forest and arable land in Scandinavia, J Appl Meteorol, 43, 1750-1767, Doi 10.1175/Jam2163.1, 2004.
  - Gutman, G., and Ignatov, A.: The derivation of the green vegetation fraction from NOAA/AVHRR data for use in numerical weather prediction models, Int J Remote Sens, 19, 1533-1543, Doi 10.1080/014311698215333, 1998.
  - Hahn, C. J., and S. G. Warren: Extended edited synoptic cloud reports from ships and land stations over the globe, 1952-1996, NDP026C. Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center, O. R. N. L. (Ed.), Oak Ridge, TN, 1999.
- 45 Haigh, J. D., and Pyle, J. A.: Ozone Perturbation Experiments in a Two-Dimensional Circulation Model, Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 108, 551-574, Doi 10.1002/Qj.49710845705, 1982.
  - Hall, A., and Qu, X.: Using the current seasonal cycle to constrain snow albedo feedback in future climate change, Geophys Res Lett, 33, Artn L03502, Doi 10.1029/2005gl025127, 2006.
- Hall, A., Qu, X., and Neelin, J. D.: Improving predictions of summer climate change in the United States, Geophys Res Lett, 35, Artn L01702, Doi 10.1029/2007gl032012, 2008.
  - Haney, R. L.: Surface thermal boundary condition for ocean circulation models, Journal of Physical Oceanography, 1, 241-248, 1971.
  - Hansen, J., Lacis, A., Rind, D., Russell, G., Stone, P., Fung, I., Ruedy, R., and Lerner, J.: Climate Sensitivity: Analysis of Feedback Mechanisms, in: Climate Processes and Climate Sensitivity, edited by: Hansen, J. a. T., T., American Geophysical Union, Washington, DC. 130-163, 1984.
- Hansen, J., Sato, M., and Ruedy, R.: Radiative forcing and climate response, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 102, 6831-6864, Doi 10.1029/96jd03436, 1997.

- Hansen, J., Sato, M., Nazarenko, L., Ruedy, R., Lacis, A., Koch, D., Tegen, I., Hall, T., Shindell, D., Santer, B., Stone, P., Novakov, T., Thomason, L., Wang, R., Wang, Y., Jacob, D., Hollandsworth, S., Bishop, L., Logan, J., Thompson, A., Stolarski, R., Lean, J., Willson, R., Levitus, S., Antonov, J., Rayner, N., Parker, D., and Christy, J.: Climate forcings in Goddard Institute for Space Studies SI2000 simulations, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 107, Artn 4347, 10.1029/2001jd001143, 2002.
- Hansen, J., Sato, M., Ruedy, R., Nazarenko, L., Lacis, A., Schmidt, G. A., Russell, G., Aleinov, I., Bauer, M., Bauer, S., Bell, N., Cairns, B., Canuto, V., Chandler, M., Cheng, Y., Del Genio, A., Faluvegi, G., Fleming, E., Friend, A., Hall, T., Jackman, C., Kelley, M., Kiang, N., Koch, D., Lean, J., Lerner, J., Lo, K., Menon, S., Miller, R., Minnis, P., Novakov, T., Oinas, V., Perlwitz, J., Perlwitz, J., Rind, D., Romanou, A., Shindell, D., Stone, P., Sun, S., Tausnev, N., Thresher, D., Wielicki, B., Wong, T., Yao, M., and Zhang, S.: Efficacy of climate forcings, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 110, Artn D18104, 10.1029/2005jd005776, 2005.
- Harrop, B. E., and Hartmann, D. L.: Testing the Role of Radiation in Determining Tropical Cloud-Top Temperature, Journal of Climate, 25, 5731-5747, 10.1175/Jcli-D-11-00445.1, 2012.
  - Hartmann, D. L., and Larson, K.: An important constraint on tropical cloud climate feedback, Geophys Res Lett, 29, Artn 1951, Doi 10.1029/2002gl015835, 2002.
- Hartmann, D. L., Tank, A. M. G. K., Rusticucci, M., Alexander, L. V., Brönnimann, S., Charabi, Y., Dentener, F. J., Dlugokencky, E. J.,
   Easterling, D. R., Kaplan, A., Soden, B. J., Thorne, P. W., Wild, M., and Zhai, P. M.: Observations: Atmosphere and Surface, in:
   Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the
   Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Stocker, T. F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A.
   Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2013.
- Hassler, B., Young, P. J., Portmann, R. W., Bodeker, G. E., Daniel, J. S., Rosenlof, K. H., and Solomon, S.: Comparison of three vertically resolved ozone data sets: climatology, trends and radiative forcings, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 13, 5533-5550, 10.5194/acp-13-5533-2013, 2013.
  - Hassler, B., Kremser, S., Bodeker, G. E., Lewis, J., Nesbit, K., Davis, S. M., Chipperfield, M. P., Dhomse, S. S., and Dameris, M.: An updated version of a gap-free monthly mean zonal mean ozone database, Earth Syst Sci Data, 10, 1473-1490, 10.5194/essd-10-1473-2018, 2018.
- Hauglustaine, D. A., Balkanski, Y., and Schulz, M.: A global model simulation of present and future nitrate aerosols and their direct radiative forcing of climate, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 14, 11031-11063, Doi 10.5194/Acp-14-11031-2014, 2014.
  - Hawkins, E., and Sutton, R.: Time of emergence of climate signals, Geophys Res Lett, 39, Artn L01702, Doi 10.1029/2011gl050087, 2012.
- Heald, C. L., Wilkinson, M. J., Monson, R. K., Alo, C. A., Wang, G. L., and Guenther, A.: Response of isoprene emission to ambient CO<sub>2</sub> changes and implications for global budgets, Global Change Biol, 15, 1127-1140, Doi 10.1111/J.1365-2486.2008.01802.X, 2009.
  - Hegglin, M. I., and Shepherd, T. G.: Large climate-induced changes in ultraviolet index and stratosphere-to-troposphere ozone flux, Nat Geosci, 2, 687-691, Doi 10.1038/Ngeo604, 2009.
  - Heinze, C., Maier-Reimer, E., and Winn, K.: Glacial pCO<sub>2</sub> reduction by the World Ocean: experiments with the Hamburg Carbon Cycle Model, Paleoceanography, 6, 395-430, Doi 10.1029/91pa00489, 1991.
- 35 Heinze, C., and Hasselmann, K.: Inverse Multiparameter Modeling of Paleoclimate Carbon-Cycle Indexes, Quaternary Res, 40, 281-296, Doi 10.1006/Ores.1993.1082, 1993.
  - Heinze, C.: Simulating oceanic CaCO<sub>3</sub> export production in the greenhouse, Geophys Res Lett, 31, -, Artn L16308, Doi 10.1029/2004gl020613, 2004.

- Held, I. M., and Soden, B. J.: Robust responses of the hydrological cycle to global warming, Journal of Climate, 19, 5686-5699, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3990.1, 2006.
- Henson, S. A., Sanders, R., and Madsen, E.: Global patterns in efficiency of particulate organic carbon export and transfer to the deep ocean, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 26, Artn Gb1028, Doi 10.1029/2011gb004099, 2012.
- Hezel, P. J., Zhang, X., Bitz, C. M., Kelly, B. P., and Massonnet, F.: Projected decline in spring snow depth on Arctic sea ice caused by progressively later autumn open ocean freeze-up this century, Geophys Res Lett, 39, Artn L17505, 10.1029/2012gl052794, 2012.
- 45 Hoesly, R. M., Smith, S. J., Feng, L. Y., Klimont, Z., Janssens-Maenhout, G., Pitkanen, T., Seibert, J. J., Vu, L., Andres, R. J., Bolt, R. M., Bond, T. C., Dawidowski, L., Kholod, N., Kurokawa, J., Li, M., Liu, L., Lu, Z. F., Moura, M. C. P., O'Rourke, P. R., and Zhang, Q.: Historical (1750-2014) anthropogenic emissions of reactive gases and aerosols from the Community Emissions Data System (CEDS), Geosci Model Dev, 11, 369-408, 10.5194/gmd-11-369-2018, 2018.
- Hoffman, F. M., Randerson, J. T., Arora, V. K., Bao, Q., Cadule, P., Ji, D., Jones, C. D., Kawamiya, M., Khatiwala, S., Lindsay, K.,
  Obata, A., Shevliakova, E., Six, K. D., Tjiputra, J. F., Volodin, E. M., and Wu, T.: Causes and implications of persistent atmospheric carbon dioxide biases in Earth System Models, J Geophys Res-Biogeo, 119, 141-162, Doi 10.1002/2013jg002381, 2014.
  - Hofmann, M., and Schellnhuber, H. J.: Oceanic acidification affects marine carbon pump and triggers extended marine oxygen holes, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 106, 3017-3022, Doi 10.1073/Pnas.0813384106, 2009.
- Holben, B. N., Eck, T. F., Slutsker, I., Tanre, D., Buis, J. P., Setzer, A., Vermote, E., Reagan, J. A., Kaufman, Y. J., Nakajima, T., Lavenu, F., Jankowiak, I., and Smirnov, A.: AERONET A federated instrument network and data archive for aerosol characterization, Remote Sensing of Environment, 66, 1-16, Doi 10.1016/S0034-4257(98)00031-5, 1998.

- Holland, M. M., Bitz, C. M., and Tremblay, B.: Future abrupt reductions in the summer Arctic sea ice, Geophys Res Lett, 33, Artn L23503, 10.1029/2006gl028024, 2006.
- Holland, M. M., and Raphael, M. N.: Twentieth century simulation of the southern hemisphere climate in coupled models. Part II: sea ice conditions and variability, Climate Dynamics, 26, 229-245, Doi 10.1007/S00382-005-0087-3, 2006.
- 5 Honjo, S., Manganini, S. J., Krishfield, R. A., and Francois, R.: Particulate organic carbon fluxes to the ocean interior and factors controlling the biological pump: A synthesis of global sediment trap programs since 1983, Progress in Oceanography, 76, 217-285, http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.pocean.2007.11.003, 2008.
  - Huang, J. P., Yu, H. P., Guan, X. D., Wang, G. Y., and Guo, R. X.: Accelerated dryland expansion under climate change, Nat Clim Change, 6, 166-+, 10.1038/Nclimate2837, 2016.
- Huntingford, C., Fisher, R. A., Mercado, L., Booth, B. B. B., Sitch, S., Harris, P. P., Cox, P. M., Jones, C. D., Betts, R. A., Malhi, Y., Harris, G. R., Collins, M., and Moorcroft, P.: Towards quantifying uncertainty in predictions of Amazon 'dieback', Philos T R Soc B, 363, 1857-1864, 10.1098/rstb.2007.0028, 2008.

25

30

35

40

45

- Hurtt, G. C., Chini, L. P., Frolking, S., Betts, R. A., Feddema, J., Fischer, G., Fisk, J. P., Hibbard, K., Houghton, R. A., Janetos, A., Jones, C. D., Kindermann, G., Kinoshita, T., Goldewijk, K. K., Riahi, K., Shevliakova, E., Smith, S., Stehfest, E., Thomson, A., Thornton, P., van Vuuren, D. P., and Wang, Y. P.: Harmonization of land-use scenarios for the period 1500-2100: 600 years of global gridded annual land-use transitions, wood harvest, and resulting secondary lands, Climatic Change, 109, 117-161, 10.1007/s10584-011-0153-2, 2011.
  - Hwang, Y. T., and Frierson, D. M. W.: Link between the double-Intertropical Convergence Zone problem and cloud biases over the Southern Ocean, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 110, 4935-4940, 10.1073/pnas.1213302110, 2013.
- Iglesias-Rodriguez, M. D., Halloran, P. R., Rickaby, R. E. M., Hall, I. R., Colmenero-Hidalgo, E., Gittins, J. R., Green, D. R. H., Tyrrell,
  T., Gibbs, S. J., von Dassow, P., Rehm, E., Armbrust, E. V., and Boessenkool, K. P.: Phytoplankton calcification in a high-CO<sub>2</sub> world,
  Science, 320, 336-340, Doi 10.1126/Science.1154122, 2008.
  - IPCC: Summary for Policymakers, in: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Stocker, T. F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2013.
  - Isaksen, I. S. A., Granier, C., Myhre, G., Berntsen, T. K., Dalsoren, S. B., Gauss, M., Klimont, Z., Benestad, R., Bousquet, P., Collins, W., Cox, T., Eyring, V., Fowler, D., Fuzzi, S., Jockel, P., Laj, P., Lohmann, U., Maione, M., Monks, P., Prevot, A. S. H., Raes, F., Richter, A., Rognerud, B., Schulz, M., Shindell, D., Stevenson, D. S., Storelvmo, T., Wang, W. C., van Weele, M., Wild, M., and Wuebbles, D.: Atmospheric composition change: Climate-Chemistry interactions, Atmos Environ, 43, 5138-5192, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.08.003, 2009.
  - Ito, A., and Penner, J. E.: Historical emissions of carbonaceous aerosols from biomass and fossil fuel burning for the period 1870-2000, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 19, Artn Gb2028, Doi 10.1029/2004gb002374, 2005.
  - Ivanova, N., Johannessen, O. M., Pedersen, L. T., and Tonboe, R. T.: Retrieval of Arctic Sea Ice Parameters by Satellite Passive Microwave Sensors: A Comparison of Eleven Sea Ice Concentration Algorithms, Ieee T Geosci Remote, 52, 7233-7246, 10.1109/Tgrs.2014.2310136, 2014.
  - Jacobson, M. Z.: Effects of biomass burning on climate, accounting for heat and moisture fluxes, black and brown carbon, and cloud absorption effects, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 119, 8980-9002, 10.1002/2014jd021861, 2014.
  - Janssens, I. A., Dieleman, W., Luyssaert, S., Subke, J. A., Reichstein, M., Ceulemans, R., Ciais, P., Dolman, A. J., Grace, J., Matteucci, G., Papale, D., Piao, S. L., Schulze, E. D., Tang, J., and Law, B. E.: Reduction of forest soil respiration in response to nitrogen deposition, Nat Geosci, 3, 315-322, Doi 10.1038/Ngeo844, 2010.
  - Jickells, T. D., An, Z. S., Andersen, K. K., Baker, A. R., Bergametti, G., Brooks, N., Cao, J. J., Boyd, P. W., Duce, R. A., Hunter, K. A., Kawahata, H., Kubilay, N., laRoche, J., Liss, P. S., Mahowald, N., Prospero, J. M., Ridgwell, A. J., Tegen, I., and Torres, R.: Global iron connections between desert dust, ocean biogeochemistry, and climate, Science, 308, 67-71, DOI 10.1126/science.1105959, 2005.
  - Johnson, C. E., Stevenson, D. S., Collins, W. J., and Derwent, R. G.: Role of climate feedback on methane and ozone studied with a coupled ocean-atmosphere-chemistry model., Geophys Res Lett, 28, 1723-1726, Doi 10.1029/2000gl011996, 2001.
  - Jones, C. D., Arora, V., Friedlingstein, P., Bopp, L., Brovkin, V., Dunne, J., Graven, H., Hoffman, F., Ilyina, T., John, J. G., Jung, M., Kawamiya, M., Koven, C., Pongratz, J., Raddatz, T., Randerson, J. T., and Zaehle, S.: C4MIP-The Coupled Climate-Carbon Cycle Model Intercomparison Project: experimental protocol for CMIP6, Geosci Model Dev, 9, 2853-2880, 10.5194/gmd-9-2853-2016, 2016.
  - Jonko, A. K., Shell, K. M., Sanderson, B. M., and Danabasoglu, G.: Climate Feedbacks in CCSM3 under Changing CO<sub>2</sub> Forcing. Part II: Variation of Climate Feedbacks and Sensitivity with Forcing, Journal of Climate, 26, 2784-2795, 10.1175/Jcli-D-12-00479.1, 2013.
  - Jonsson, A. I., de Grandpre, J., Fomichev, V. I., McConnell, J. C., and Beagley, S. R.: Doubled CO<sub>2</sub>-induced cooling in the middle atmosphere: Photochemical analysis of the ozone radiative feedback, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 109, Artn D24103, 10.1029/2004jd005093, 2004.
- Joos, F., Plattner, G. K., Stocker, T. F., Marchal, O., and Schmittner, A.: Global warming and marine carbon cycle feedbacks an future atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, Science, 284, 464-467, 1999.

- Josey, S. A., Gulev, S., and Yu, L.: Exchanges through the ocean surface, in: Ocean circulation and climate: a 21st century perspective, 2nd edition ed., edited by: Siedler, G., Griffies, S. M., Gould, W. J., and Church, J., International geophysics, 103, Elsevier Academic Press, Amsterdam, 115-140, 2013.
- Kageyama, M., Charbit, S., Ritz, C., Khodri, M., and Ramstein, G.: Quantifying ice-sheet feedbacks during the last glacial inception, Geophys Res Lett, 31, Artn L24203, Doi 10.1029/2004gl021339, 2004.

- Kaiser, J. W., Heil, A., Andreae, M. O., Benedetti, A., Chubarova, N., Jones, L., Morcrette, J. J., Razinger, M., Schultz, M. G., Suttie, M., and van der Werf, G. R.: Biomass burning emissions estimated with a global fire assimilation system based on observed fire radiative power, Biogeosciences, 9, 527-554, 10.5194/bg-9-527-2012, 2012.
- Kandlbauer, J., Hopcroft, P. O., Valdes, P. J., and Sparks, R. S. J.: Climate and carbon cycle response to the 1815 Tambora volcanic eruption, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 118, 12497-12507, 10.1002/2013jd019767, 2013.
  - Kanzow, T., Send, U., Zenk, W., Chave, A. D., and Rhein, M.: Monitoring the integrated deep meridional flow in the tropical North Atlantic: Long-term performance of a geostrophic array, Deep-Sea Res Pt I, 53, 528-546, Doi 10.1016/J.Dsr.2005.12.007, 2006.
  - Kaplan, J. O., Bigelow, N. H., Prentice, I. C., Harrison, S. P., Bartlein, P. J., Christensen, T. R., Cramer, W., Matveyeva, N. V., McGuire, A. D., Murray, D. F., Razzhivin, V. Y., Smith, B., Walker, D. A., Anderson, P. M., Andreev, A. A., Brubaker, L. B., Edwards, M. E., and Lozhkin, A. V. Climate change and Arctic ecosystems: 2 Modeling, paleodata-model comparisons, and future projections. I
- and Lozhkin, A. V.: Climate change and Arctic ecosystems: 2. Modeling, paleodata-model comparisons, and future projections, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 108, Artn 8171, Doi 10.1029/2002jd002559, 2003.
  - Kaufman, Y. J., Koren, I., Remer, L. A., Tanre, D., Ginoux, P., and Fan, S.: Dust transport and deposition observed from the Terra-Moderate Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer (MODIS) spacecraft over the Atlantic ocean, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 110, Artn D10s12, 10.1029/2003jd004436, 2005.
- 20 Kay, J. E., Medeiros, B., Hwang, Y. T., Gettelman, A., Perket, J., and Flanner, M. G.: Processes controlling Southern Ocean shortwave climate feedbacks in CESM, Geophys Res Lett, 41, 616-622, 10.1002/2013gl058315, 2014.
  - Kay, J. E., Deser, C., Phillips, A., Mai, A., Hannay, C., Strand, G., Arblaster, J. M., Bates, S. C., Danabasoglu, G., Edwards, J., Holland, M., Kushner, P., Lamarque, J. F., Lawrence, D., Lindsay, K., Middleton, A., Munoz, E., Neale, R., Oleson, K., Polvani, L., and Vertenstein, M.: THE COMMUNITY EARTH SYSTEM MODEL (CESM) LARGE ENSEMBLE PROJECT A Community Resource
- for Studying Climate Change in the Presence of Internal Climate Variability, B Am Meteorol Soc, 96, 1333-1349, 10.1175/Bams-D-13-00255.1, 2015.
  - Keller, K. M., Joos, F., and Raible, C. C.: Time of emergence of trends in ocean biogeochemistry, Biogeosciences, 11, 3647-3659, Doi 10.5194/Bg-11-3647-2014, 2014.
- Kern, S., Khvorostovsky, K., Skourup, H., Rinne, E., Parsakhoo, Z. S., Djepa, V., Wadhams, P., and Sandven, S.: The impact of snow depth, snow density and ice density on sea ice thickness retrieval from satellite radar altimetry: results from the ESA-CCI Sea Ice ECV Project Round Robin Exercise, Cryosphere, 9, 37-52, 10.5194/tc-9-37-2015, 2015.
  - Kern, S., Ozsoy-Cicek, B., and Worby, A. P.: Antarctic Sea-Ice Thickness Retrieval from ICESat: Inter-Comparison of Different Approaches, Remote Sens-Basel, 8, ARTN 538, 10.3390/rs8070538, 2016.
  - Kessler, A., and Tjiputra, J.: The Southern Ocean as a constraint to reduce uncertainty in future ocean carbon sinks, Earth Syst Dynam, 7, 295-312, 10.5194/esd-7-295-2016, 2016.
  - Key, R. M., Kozyr, A., Sabine, C. L., Lee, K., Wanninkhof, R., Bullister, J. L., Feely, R. A., Millero, F. J., Mordy, C., and Peng, T. H.: A global ocean carbon climatology: Results from Global Data Analysis Project (GLODAP), Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 18, Artn Gb4031, Doi 10.1029/2004gb002247, 2004.
- Key, R. M., Tanhua, T., Olsen, A., Hoppema, M., Jutterström, S., Schirnick, C., van Heuven, S., Kozyr, A., Lin, X., Velo, A., Wallace, D.
  W. R., and Mintrop, L.: The CARINA data synthesis project: introduction and overview, Earth Syst. Sci. Data, 2, 105-121, 10.5194/essd-2-105-2010, 2010.
  - Kim, J., Grise, K. M., and Son, S. W.: Thermal characteristics of the cold-point tropopause region in CMIP5 models, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 118, 8827-8841, 10.1002/jgrd.50649, 2013.
  - Kim, S. T., and Yu, J. Y.: The two types of ENSO in CMIP5 models, Geophys Res Lett, 39, Artn L11704, 10.1029/2012gl052006, 2012.
- Kirner, O., Ruhnke, R., and Sinnhuber, B. M.: Chemistry-Climate Interactions of Stratospheric and Mesospheric Ozone in EMAC Long-Term Simulations with Different Boundary Conditions for CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O, and ODS, Atmos Ocean, 53, 140-152, 10.1080/07055900.2014.980718, 2015.
  - Klaas, C., and Archer, D. E.: Association of sinking organic matter with various types of mineral ballast in the deep sea: Implications for the rain ratio, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 16, Artn 1116, Doi 10.1029/2001gb001765, 2002.
- 50 Klein, S. A., and Hall, a. A.: Emergent Constraints for Cloud Feedbacks, Curr Clim Change Rep, 1, 276–287, 2015.
  - Klein, S. A., Hall, A., Norris, J. R., and Pincus, R.: Low-Cloud Feedbacks from Cloud-Controlling Factors: A Review, Surv Geophys, 38, 1307-1329, 10.1007/s10712-017-9433-3, 2017.
  - Klocke, D., Pincus, R., and Quaas, J.: On Constraining Estimates of Climate Sensitivity with Present-Day Observations through Model Weighting, Journal of Climate, 24, 6092-6099, Doi 10.1175/2011jcli4193.1, 2011.
- Kloster, S., Six, K. D., Feichter, J., Maier-Reimer, E., Roeckner, E., Wetzel, P., Stier, P., and Esch, M.: Response of dimethylsulfide (DMS) in the ocean and atmosphere to global warming, J Geophys Res-Biogeo, 112, Artn G03005, 10.1029/2006jg000224, 2007.

- Kloster, S., Mahowald, N. M., Randerson, J. T., Thornton, P. E., Hoffman, F. M., Levis, S., Lawrence, P. J., Feddema, J. J., Oleson, K. W., and Lawrence, D. M.: Fire dynamics during the 20th century simulated by the Community Land Model, Biogeosciences, 7, 1877-1902, 10.5194/bg-7-1877-2010, 2010.
- Knorr, W., Schnitzler, K. G., and Govaerts, Y.: The role of bright desert regions in shaping North African climate, Geophys Res Lett, 28, 3489-3492, Doi 10.1029/2001gl013283, 2001.
- Knorr, W., and Schnitzler, K. G.: Enhanced albedo feedback in North Africa from possible combined vegetation and soil-formation processes, Climate Dynamics, 26, 55-63, Doi 10.1007/S00382-005-0073-9, 2006.
- Knorr, W., Jiang, L., and Arneth, A.: Climate, CO<sub>2</sub> and human population impacts on global wildfire emissions, Biogeosciences, 13, 267-282, 10.5194/bg-13-267-2016, 2016.
- 10 Knutti, R., Meehl, G. A., Allen, M. R., and Stainforth, D. A.: Constraining climate sensitivity from the seasonal cycle in surface temperature, Journal of Climate, 19, 4224-4233, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3865.1, 2006.

15

35

- Knutti, R., and Hegerl, G. C.: The equilibrium sensitivity of the Earth's temperature to radiation changes, Nat Geosci, 1, 735-743, 10.1038/ngeo337, 2008.
- Knutti, R., J. Rogelj, J. Sedláček, and Fischer, E. M.: A Scientific Critique of the Two-Degree Climate Change Target, Nature Geosci, 9, 13-18, doi:10.1038/ngeo2595, 2015.
  - Knutti, R., and Rugenstein, M. A. A.: Feedbacks, climate sensitivity and the limits of linear models, Philos T R Soc A, 373, ARTN 20150146, 10.1098/rsta.2015.0146, 2015.
- Knutti, R., Rugenstein, M. A. A., and Hegerl, G. C.: Beyond equilibrium climate sensitivity, Nat Geosci, 10, 727-+, 10.1038/Ngeo3017, 2017.
- 20 Kock, A., Arevalo-Martinez, D. L., Loscher, C. R., and Bange, H. W.: Extreme N<sub>2</sub>O accumulation in the coastal oxygen minimum zone off Peru, Biogeosciences, 13, 827-840, 10.5194/bg-13-827-2016, 2016.
  - Kohfeld, K. E., Le Quéré, C., Harrison, S. P., and Anderson, R. F.: Role of marine biology in glacial-interglacial CO<sub>2</sub> cycles, Science, 308, 74-78, Doi 10.1126/Science.1105375, 2005.
  - Koren, I., Martins, J. V., Remer, L. A., and Afargan, H.: Smoke invigoration versus inhibition of clouds over the Amazon, Science, 321, 946-949, 10.1126/science.1159185, 2008.
  - Koven, C. D., Ringeval, B., Friedlingstein, P., Ciais, P., Cadule, P., Khvorostyanov, D., Krinner, G., and Tarnocai, C.: Permafrost carbon-climate feedbacks accelerate global warming, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 108, 14769-14774, 10.1073/pnas.1103910108, 2011.
  - Kuang, Z. M., and Hartmann, D. L.: Testing the fixed anvil temperature hypothesis in a cloud-resolving model, Journal of Climate, 20, 2051-2057, 10.1175/Jcli4124.1, 2007.
- Kwiatkowski, L., Bopp, L., Aumont, O., Ciais, P., Cox, P.M., Laufkotter, C., Li, Y. and Seferian, R.: Emergent constraints on projections of declining primary production in the tropical oceans, Nature Clim. Change, 7, 355-358, DOI: 10.1038/NCLIMATE3265, 2017.
  - Kwok, R., and Cunningham, G. F.: Contributions of growth and deformation to monthly variability in sea ice thickness north of the coasts of Greenland and the Canadian Arctic Archipelago, Geophys Res Lett, 43, 8097-8105, 10.1002/2016gl069333, 2016.
  - Laine, V.: Arctic sea ice regional albedo variability and trends, 1982-1998, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 109, Artn C06027, Doi 10.1029/2003jc001818, 2004.
  - Lamarque, J. F., Bond, T. C., Eyring, V., Granier, C., Heil, A., Klimont, Z., Lee, D., Liousse, C., Mieville, A., Owen, B., Schultz, M. G., Shindell, D., Smith, S. J., Stehfest, E., Van Aardenne, J., Cooper, O. R., Kainuma, M., Mahowald, N., McConnell, J. R., Naik, V., Riahi, K., and van Vuuren, D. P.: Historical (1850-2000) gridded anthropogenic and biomass burning emissions of reactive gases and aerosols: methodology and application, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 10, 7017-7039, 10.5194/acp-10-7017-2010, 2010.
- 40 Land, P. E., Shutler, J. D., Bell, T. G., and Yang, M.: Exploiting satellite earth observation to quantify current global oceanic DMS flux and its future climate sensitivity, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 119, 7725-7740, 10.1002/2014jc010104, 2014.
  - Landry, J. S., Matthews, H. D., and Ramankutty, N.: A global assessment of the carbon cycle and temperature responses to major changes in future fire regime, Climatic Change, 133, 179-192, 10.1007/s10584-015-1461-8, 2015.
- Landschutzer, P., Gruber, N., Haumann, A., Rodenbeck, C., Bakker, D. C. E., van Heuven, S., Hoppema, M., Metzl, N., Sweeney, C.,
  Takahashi, T., Tilbrook, B., and Wanninkhof, R.: The reinvigoration of the Southern Ocean carbon sink, Science, 349, 1221-1224,
  10.1126/science.aab2620, 2015.
  - Large, W. G., and Yeager, S. G.: The global climatology of an interannually varying air-sea flux data set, Climate Dynamics, 33, 341-364, Doi 10.1007/S00382-008-0441-3, 2009.
- Lathiere, J., Hauglustaine, D. A., Friend, A. D., De Noblet-Ducoudre, N., Viovy, N., and Folberth, G. A.: Impact of climate variability and land use changes on global biogenic volatile organic compound emissions, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 6, 2129-2146, 2006.
  - Lawrence, D. M., and Slater, A. G.: Incorporating organic soil into a global climate model, Climate Dynamics, 30, 145-160, 10.1007/s00382-007-0278-1, 2008.
  - Le Quere, C., Rodenbeck, C., Buitenhuis, E. T., Conway, T. J., Langenfelds, R., Gomez, A., Labuschagne, C., Ramonet, M., Nakazawa, T., Metzl, N., Gillett, N., and Heimann, M.: Saturation of the Southern Ocean CO<sub>2</sub> sink due to recent climate change, Science, 316, 1735-1738, 10.1126/science.1136188, 2007.

- Le Quere, C., Peters, G. P., Andres, R. J., Andrew, R. M., Boden, T. A., Ciais, P., Friedlingstein, P., Houghton, R. A., Marland, G., Moriarty, R., Sitch, S., Tans, P., Arneth, A., Arvanitis, A., Bakker, D. C. E., Bopp, L., Canadell, J. G., Chini, L. P., Doney, S. C., Harper, A., Harris, I., House, J. I., Jain, A. K., Jones, S. D., Kato, E., Keeling, R. F., Goldewijk, K. K., Kortzinger, A., Koven, C., Lefevre, N., Maignan, F., Omar, A., Ono, T., Park, G. H., Pfeil, B., Poulter, B., Raupach, M. R., Regnier, P., Rodenbeck, C., Saito, S.,
- 5 Schwinger, J., Segschneider, J., Stocker, B. D., Takahashi, T., Tilbrook, B., van Heuven, S., Viovy, N., Wanninkhof, R., Wiltshire, A., and Zaehle, S.: Global carbon budget 2013, Earth Syst Sci Data, 6, 235-263, 10.5194/essd-6-235-2014, 2014.
  - Le Quere, C., Andrew, R. M., Canadell, J. G., Sitch, S., Korsbakken, J. I., Peters, G. P., Manning, A. C., Boden, T. A., Tans, P. P., Houghton, R. A., Keeling, R. F., Alin, S., Andrews, O. D., Anthoni, P., Barbero, L., Bopp, L., Chevallier, F., Chini, L. P., Ciais, P., Currie, K., Delire, C., Doney, S. C., Friedlingstein, P., Gkritzalis, T., Harris, I., Hauck, J., Haverd, V., Hoppema, M., Goldewijk, K. K.,
- Jain, A. K., Kato, E., Kortzinger, A., Landschutzer, P., Lefevre, N., Lenton, A., Lienert, S., Lombardozzi, D., Melton, J. R., Metzl, N., Millero, F., Monteiro, P. M. S., Munro, D. R., Nabel, J. E. M. S., Nakaoka, S., O'Brien, K., Olsen, A., Omar, A. M., Ono, T., Pierrot, D., Poulter, B., Rodenbeck, C., Salisbury, J., Schuster, U., Schwinger, J., Seferian, R., Skjelvan, I., Stocker, B. D., Sutton, A. J., Takahashi, T., Tian, H. Q., Tilbrook, B., van der Laan-Luijkx, I. T., van der Werf, G. R., Viovy, N., Walker, A. P., Wiltshire, A. J., and Zaehle, S.: Global Carbon Budget 2016, Earth Syst Sci Data, 8, 605-649, 10.5194/essd-8-605-2016, 2016.
- Lee, H., Schuur, E. A. G., Inglett, K. S., Lavoie, M., and Chanton, J. P.: The rate of permafrost carbon release under aerobic and anaerobic conditions and its potential effects on climate, Global Change Biol, 18, 515-527, 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02519.x, 2012.
  - Lehner, B., and Doll, P.: Development and validation of a global database of lakes, reservoirs and wetlands, J Hydrol, 296, 1-22, 10.1016/j.jhydrol.2004.03.028, 2004.

25

- Lelieveld, J., Dentener, F. J., Peters, W., and Krol, M. C.: On the role of hydroxyl radicals in the self-cleansing capacity of the troposphere, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 4, 2337-2344, 2004.
- Lenton, A., Codron, F., Bopp, L., Metzl, N., Cadule, P., Tagliabue, A., and Le Sommer, J.: Stratospheric ozone depletion reduces ocean carbon uptake and enhances ocean acidification, Geophys Res Lett, 36, Artn L12606, Doi 10.1029/2009gl038227, 2009.
- Levine, J. G., Wolff, E. W., Jones, A. E., Sime, L. C., Valdes, P. J., Archibald, A. T., Carver, G. D., Warwick, N. J., and Pyle, J. A.: Reconciling the changes in atmospheric methane sources and sinks between the Last Glacial Maximum and the pre-industrial era, Geophys Res Lett, 38, Artn L23804, 10.1029/2011gl049545, 2011.
- Levitus, S., Antonov, J. I., Boyer, T. P., Garcia, H. E., and Locarnini, R. A.: EOF analysis of upper ocean heat content, 1956-2003, Geophys Res Lett, 32, Artn L18607, 10.1029/2005gl023606, 2005.
- Li, C., Zhang, J., Liang, S., Ngo, H. H., Guo, W. S., Zhang, Y. Y., and Zou, Y. N.: Nitrous oxide generation in denitrifying phosphorus removal process: main causes and control measures, Environ Sci Pollut R, 20, 5353-5360, 10.1007/s11356-013-1530-3, 2013.
- 30 Li, S. S., Lu, S. H., Liu, Y. P., Gao, Y. H., and Ao, Y. H.: Variations and trends of terrestrial NPP and its relation to climate change in the 10 CMIP5 models, J Earth Syst Sci, 124, 395-403, 2015.
  - Li, Z. Q., Niu, F., Fan, J. W., Liu, Y. G., Rosenfeld, D., and Ding, Y. N.: Long-term impacts of aerosols on the vertical development of clouds and precipitation, Nat Geosci, 4, 888-894, 10.1038/Ngeo1313, 2011.
  - Liberloo, M., Lukac, M., Calfapietra, C., Hoosbeek, M. R., Gielen, B., Miglietta, F., Scarascia-Mugnozza, G. E., and Ceulemans, R.:
- Coppicing shifts CO<sub>2</sub> stimulation of poplar productivity to above-ground pools: a synthesis of leaf to stand level results from the POP/EUROFACE experiment, New Phytol, 182, 331-346, 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2008.02754.x, 2009.
  - Lin, P., Fu, Q., Solomon, S., and Wallace, J. M.: Temperature Trend Patterns in Southern Hemisphere High Latitudes: Novel Indicators of Stratospheric Change, Journal of Climate, 22, 6325-6341, 10.1175/2009jcli2971.1, 2009.
  - Lin, P., Paynter, D., Ming, Y., and Ramaswamy, V.: Changes of the Tropical Tropopause Layer under Global Warming, Journal of Climate, 30, 1245-1258, 10.1175/Jcli-D-16-0457.1, 2017.
    - Lindsay, R. W., and Zhang, J.: The thinning of Arctic sea ice, 1988-2003: Have we passed a tipping point?, Journal of Climate, 18, 4879-4894, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3587.1, 2005.
    - Lique, C., Johnson, H. L., Plancherel, Y., and Flanders, R.: Ocean change around Greenland under a warming climate, Climate Dynamics, 45, 1235-1252, 10.1007/s00382-014-2373-4, 2015.
- Liu, Y., Liu, Z., Zhang, S., Jacob, R., Lu, F., Rong, X., and Wu, S.: Ensemble-Based Parameter Estimation in a Coupled General Circulation Model, Journal of Climate, 27, 7151-7162, 10.1175/Jcli-D-13-00406.1, 2014.
  - Loeb, N. G., Wielicki, B. A., Doelling, D. R., Smith, G. L., Keyes, D. F., Kato, S., Manalo-Smith, N., and Wong, T.: Toward Optimal Closure of the Earth's Top-of-Atmosphere Radiation Budget, Journal of Climate, 22, 748-766, 10.1175/2008jcli2637.1, 2009.
- Loeb, N. G., Lyman, J. M., Johnson, G. C., Allan, R. P., Doelling, D. R., Wong, T., Soden, B. J., and Stephens, G. L.: Observed changes in top-of-the-atmosphere radiation and upper-ocean heating consistent within uncertainty, Nat Geosci, 5, 110-113, 10.1038/Ngeo1375, 2012.
  - Löeew, A., Holmes, T., and de Jeu, R.: The European heat wave 2003: Early indicators from multisensoral microwave remote sensing?, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 114, Artn D05103, 10.1029/2008jd010533, 2009.
- Löeew, A., and Govaerts, Y.: Towards Multidecadal Consistent Meteosat Surface Albedo Time Series, Remote Sens-Basel, 2, 957-967,
   Doi 10.3390/Rs2040957, 2010.

- Löew, A., Stacke, T., Dorigo, W., de Jeu, R., and Hagemann, S.: Potential and limitations of multidecadal satellite soil moisture observations for selected climate model evaluation studies, Hydrol Earth Syst Sc, 17, 3523-3542, 10.5194/hess-17-3523-2013, 2013.
- Lombardozzi, D., Bonan, G. B., and Nychka, D. W.: The emerging anthropogenic signal in land-atmosphere carbon-cycle coupling. Nat Clim Change, 4, 796-800, 10.1038/Nclimate2323, 2014.
- 5 Loranty, M. M., Berner, L. T., Goetz, S. J., Jin, Y. F., and Randerson, J. T.: Vegetation controls on northern high latitude snow-albedo feedback: observations and CMIP5 model simulations, Global Change Biol, 20, 594-606, Doi 10.1111/Gcb.12391, 2014.
  - Loreto, F., and Schnitzler, J. P.: Abiotic stresses and induced BVOCs, Trends Plant Sci, 15, 154-166, 10.1016/j.tplants.2009.12.006, 2010.
  - Love, B. S., Matthews, A. J., and Lister, G. M. S.: The diurnal cycle of precipitation over the Maritime Continent in a high-resolution atmospheric model, Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 137, 934-947, Doi 10.1002/Qj.809, 2011.
- 10 Lübbecke, J. F., and McPhaden, M. J.: Assessing the Twenty-First-Century Shift in ENSO Variability in Terms of the Bjerknes Stability Index\*, Journal of Climate, 27, 2577-2587, Doi 10.1175/Jcli-D-13-00438.1, 2014.
  - Lüthi, D., Le Floch, M., Bereiter, B., Blunier, T., Barnola, J. M., Siegenthaler, U., Raynaud, D., Jouzel, J., Fischer, H., Kawamura, K., and Stocker, T. F.: High-resolution carbon dioxide concentration record 650,000-800,000 years before present, Nature, 453, 379-382, 10.1038/nature06949, 2008.
- MacDougall, A. H.: Limitations of the 1 % experiment as the benchmark idealized experiment for carbon cycle intercomparison in (CMIP)-M-4, Geosci Model Dev, 12, 597-611, 10.5194/gmd-12-597-2019, 2019.
  - Mahowald, N., and Luo, C.: A less dusty future?, Geophys Res Lett, 30, Artn 1903, Doi 10.1029/2003gl017880, 2003.

- Mahowald, N., Kloster, S., Engelstaedter, S., Moore, J. K., Mukhopadhyay, S., McConnell, J. R., Albani, S., Doney, S. C., Bhattacharya, A., Curran, M. A. J., Flanner, M. G., Hoffman, F. M., Lawrence, D. M., Lindsay, K., Mayewski, P. A., Neff, J., Rothenberg, D.,
- Thomas, E., Thornton, P. E., and Zender, C. S.: Observed 20th century desert dust variability: impact on climate and biogeochemistry, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 10, 10875-10893, Doi 10.5194/Acp-10-10875-2010, 2010.
  - Mahowald, N., Ward, D. S., Kloster, S., Flanner, M. G., Heald, C. L., Heavens, N. G., Hess, P. G., Lamarque, J. F., and Chuang, P. Y.: Aerosol Impacts on Climate and Biogeochemistry, Annu Rev Env Resour, 36, 45-74, 10.1146/annurev-environ-042009-094507, 2011.
  - Maier-Reimer, E., Mikolajewicz, U., and Winguth, A.: Future ocean uptake of CO<sub>2</sub>: interaction between ocean circulation and biology, Climate Dynamics, 12, 711-722, 10.1007/s003820050138, 1996.
  - Manabe, S., and Wetherald, R. T.: Thermal Equilibrium of Atmosphere with a Given Distribution of Relative Humidity, J Atmos Sci, 24, 241-&, Doi 10.1175/1520-0469(1967)024<0241:Teotaw>2.0.Co;2, 1967.
  - Maraun, D., Shepherd, T. G., Widmann, M., Zappa, G., Walton, D., Gutierrez, J. M., Hagemann, S., Richter, I., Soares, P. M. M., Hall, A., and Mearns, L. O.: Towards process-informed bias correction of climate change simulations, Nat Clim Change, 7, 764-773, 10.1038/Nclimate3418, 2017.
  - Marotzke, J.: Abrupt climate change and thermohaline circulation: Mechanisms and predictability, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 97, 1347-1350, Doi 10.1073/Pnas.97.4.1347, 2000.
  - Marsh, D. R., Lamarque, J. F., Conley, A. J., and Polvani, L.: Stratospheric ozone chemistry feedbacks are not critical for the determination of climate sensitivity in CESM1(WACCM), Geophys Res Lett, 43, 3928-3934, 10.1002/2016gl068344, 2016.
- Martikainen, P. J., Nykanen, H., Crill, P., and Silvola, J.: Effect of a Lowered Water-Table on Nitrous-Oxide Fluxes from Northern Peatlands, Nature, 366, 51-53, DOI 10.1038/366051a0, 1993.
  - Martin, J. H., Knauer, G. A., Karl, D. M., and Broenkow, W. W.: Vertex Carbon Cycling in the Northeast Pacific, Deep-Sea Res, 34, 267-285, Doi 10.1016/0198-0149(87)90086-0, 1987.
- Martin, J. H., Fitzwater, S. E., and Gordon, R. M.: We Still Say Iron-Deficiency Limits Phytoplankton Growth in the Sub-Arctic Pacific, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 96, 20699-20700, Doi 10.1029/91jc01935, 1991.
  - Massonnet, F., Fichefet, T., Goosse, H., Bitz, C. M., Philippon-Berthier, G., Holland, M. M., and Barriat, P. Y.: Constraining projections of summer Arctic sea ice, Cryosphere, 6, 1383-1394, 10.5194/tc-6-1383-2012, 2012.
  - Matear, R. J., and Hirst, A. C.: Climate change feedback on the future oceanic CO<sub>2</sub> uptake, Tellus B, 51, 722-733, Doi 10.1034/J.1600-0889.1999.T01-1-00012.X, 1999.
- Matthes, K., Funke, B., Andersson, M. E., Barnard, L., Beer, J., Charbonneau, P., Clilverd, M. A., de Wit, T. D., Haberreiter, M., Hendry, A., Jackman, C. H., Kretzschmar, M., Kruschke, T., Kunze, M., Langematz, U., Marsh, D. R., Maycock, A. C., Misios, S., Rodger, C. J., Scaife, A. A., Seppala, A., Shangguan, M., Sinnhuber, M., Tourpali, K., Usoskin, I., De Kamp, M. V., Verronen, P. T., and Versick, S.: Solar forcing for CMIP6 (v3.2), Geosci Model Dev, 10, 2247-2302, 10.5194/gmd-10-2247-2017, 2017.
  - Mauritsen, T., Stevens, B., Roeckner, E., Crueger, T., Esch, M., Giorgetta, M., Haak, H., Jungclaus, J., Klocke, D., Matei, D.,
- Mikolajewicz, U., Notz, D., Pincus, R., Schmidt, H., and Tomassini, L.: Tuning the climate of a global model, J Adv Model Earth Sy, 4, Artn M00a01, 10.1029/2012ms000154, 2012.
  - Maycock, A. C., and Shine, K. P.: Stratospheric water vapor and climate: Sensitivity to the representation in radiation codes, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 117, Artn D13102, 10.1029/2012jd017484, 2012.
- Maycock, A. C., Joshi, M. M., Shine, K. P., Davis, S. M., and Rosenlof, K. H.: The potential impact of changes in lower stratospheric water vapour on stratospheric temperatures over the past 30 years, Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 140, 2176-2185, 10.1002/qj.2287, 2014.

- McCarthy, M. P., Thorne, P. W., and Titchner, H. A.: An Analysis of Tropospheric Humidity Trends from Radiosondes, Journal of Climate, 22, 5820-5838, Doi 10.1175/2009jcli2879.1, 2009.
- McLandress, C., and Shepherd, T. G.: Impact of Climate Change on Stratospheric Sudden Warmings as Simulated by the Canadian Middle Atmosphere Model, Journal of Climate, 22, 5449-5463, Doi 10.1175/2009jcli3069.1, 2009.
- 5 McManus, J. F., Francois, R., Gherardi, J. M., Keigwin, L. D., and Brown-Leger, S.: Collapse and rapid resumption of Atlantic meridional circulation linked to deglacial climate changes, Nature, 428, 834-837, Doi 10.1038/Nature02494, 2004.
  - McPhaden, M. J.: Genesis and evolution of the 1997-98 El Nino, Science, 283, 950-954, Doi 10.1126/Science.283.5404.950, 1999.
  - McPhaden, M. J., Busalacchi, A. J., and Anderson, D. L. T.: A Toga Retrospective, Oceanography, 23, 86-103, Doi 10.5670/Oceanog.2010.26, 2010.

30

35

- 10 Mears, C. A., and Wentz, F. J.: The effect of diurnal correction on satellite-derived lower tropospheric temperature, Science, 309, 1548-1551, Doi 10.1126/Science.1114772, 2005.
  - Mears, C. A., and Wentz, F. J.: Construction of the Remote Sensing Systems V3.2 Atmospheric Temperature Records from the MSU and AMSU Microwave Sounders. J Atmos Ocean Tech. 26. 1040-1056. Doi 10.1175/2008itecha1176.1. 2009.
  - Medeiros, B., Stevens, B., Held, I. M., Zhao, M., Williamson, D. L., Olson, J. G., and Bretherton, C. S.: Aquaplanets, climate sensitivity, and low clouds, Journal of Climate, 21, 4974-4991, 10.1175/2008jcli1995.1, 2008.
    - Meehl, G. A., Covey, C., Delworth, T., Latif, M., McAvaney, B., Mitchell, J. F. B., Stouffer, R. J., and Taylor, K. E.: The WCRP CMIP3 multimodel dataset A new era in climate change research, B Am Meteorol Soc, 88, 1383-+, Doi 10.1175/Bams-88-9-1383, 2007a.
    - Meehl, G. A., T.F. Stocker, W.D. Collins, P. Friedlingstein, A.T. Gaye, J.M. Gregory, A. Kitoh, R. Knutti, J.M. Murphy, A. Noda, S.C.B. Raper, I.G. Watterson, Weaver, A. J., and Zhao, a. Z.-C.: Global Climate Projections, in: Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science
- Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change edited by: Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor and H.L. Miller, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2007b.
  - Meinshausen, M., Vogel, E., Nauels, A., Lorbacher, K., Meinshausen, N., Etheridge, D., Fraser, P., Montzka, S. A., Rayner, P., Trudinger, C., Krummel, P., Beyerle, U., Cannadell, J. G., Daniel, J. S., Enting, I., Law, R. M., O'Doherty, S., Prinn, R. G., Reimann, S., Rubino,
- 25 M., Velders, G. J. M., Vollmer, M. K., and Weiss, R.: Historical greenhouse gas concentrations, Geosci. Model Dev. Discuss., doi:10.5194/gmd-2016-169, 2016.
  - Melton, J. R., Wania, R., Hodson, E. L., Poulter, B., Ringeval, B., Spahni, R., Bohn, T., Avis, C. A., Beerling, D. J., Chen, G., Eliseev, A. V., Denisov, S. N., Hopcroft, P. O., Lettenmaier, D. P., Riley, W. J., Singarayer, J. S., Subin, Z. M., Tian, H., Zurcher, S., Brovkin, V., van Bodegom, P. M., Kleinen, T., Yu, Z. C., and Kaplan, J. O.: Present state of global wetland extent and wetland methane modelling: conclusions from a model inter-comparison project (WETCHIMP), Biogeosciences, 10, 753-788, 10.5194/bg-10-753-2013, 2013.
  - Metzl, N., Corbiere, A., Reverdin, G., Lenton, A., Takahashi, T., Olsen, A., Johannessen, T., Pierrot, D., Wanninkhof, R., Olafsdottir, S. R., Olafsson, J., and Ramonet, M.: Recent acceleration of the sea surface fCO(2) growth rate in the North Atlantic subpolar gyre (1993-2008) revealed by winter observations, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 24, Arth Gb4004, Doi 10.1029/2009gb003658, 2010.
  - Meul, S., Langematz, U., Oberlander, S., Garny, H., and Jockel, P.: Chemical contribution to future tropical ozone change in the lower stratosphere, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 14, 2959-2971, 10.5194/acp-14-2959-2014, 2014.
  - Miller, R., Knippertz, P., Pérez García-Pando, C., Perlwitz, J., and Tegen, I.: Impact of Dust Radiative Forcing upon Climate, in: Mineral Dust, edited by: Knippertz, P., and Stuut, J.-B. W., Springer Netherlands, 327-357, 2014.
  - Mitchell, J. F. B., Senior, C. A., and Ingram, W. J.: CO<sub>2</sub> and Climate a Missing Feedback, Nature, 341, 132-134, DOI 10.1038/341132a0, 1989.
- 40 Montzka, S. A., Krol, M., Dlugokencky, E., Hall, B., Jockel, P., and Lelieveld, J.: Small Interannual Variability of Global Atmospheric Hydroxyl, Science, 331, 67-69, 10.1126/science.1197640, 2011.
  - Moore, C. M., Mills, M. M., Arrigo, K. R., Berman-Frank, I., Bopp, L., Boyd, P. W., Galbraith, E. D., Geider, R. J., Guieu, C., Jaccard, S. L., Jickells, T. D., La Roche, J., Lenton, T. M., Mahowald, N. M., Maranon, E., Marinov, I., Moore, J. K., Nakatsuka, T., Oschlies, A., Saito, M. A., Thingstad, T. F., Tsuda, A., and Ulloa, O.: Processes and patterns of oceanic nutrient limitation, Nat Geosci, 6, 701-710, Doi 10.1038/Ngeo1765, 2013.
  - Morales, P., Sykes, M. T., Prentice, I. C., Smith, P., Smith, B., Bugmann, H., Zierl, B., Friedlingstein, P., Viovy, N., Sabate, S., Sanchez, A., Pla, E., Gracia, C. A., Sitch, S., Arneth, A., and Ogee, J.: Comparing and evaluating process-based ecosystem model predictions of carbon and water fluxes in major European forest biomes, Global Change Biol, 11, 2211-2233, Doi 10.1111/J.1365-2486.2005.01036.X. 2005.
- Munoz, E., Kirtman, B., and Weijer, W.: Varied representation of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning across multidecadal ocean reanalyses, Deep-Sea Res Pt Ii, 58, 1848-1857, Doi 10.1016/J.Dsr2.2010.10.064, 2011.
  - Murray, L. T., Mickley, L. J., Kaplan, J. O., Sofen, E. D., Pfeiffer, M., and Alexander, B.: Factors controlling variability in the oxidative capacity of the troposphere since the Last Glacial Maximum, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 14, 3589-3622, 10.5194/acp-14-3589-2014, 2014.
- 55 Myers, T. A., and Norris, J. R.: Reducing the uncertainty in subtropical cloud feedback, Geophys Res Lett, 43, 2144-2148, 10.1002/2015gl067416, 2016.

- Myhre, G., Shindell, D., Bréon, F.-M., Collins, W., Fuglestvedt, J., Huang, J., Koch, D., Lamarque, J.-F., Lee, D., Mendoza, B., Nakajima, T., Robock, A., Stephens, G., Takemura, T., and Zhang, H.: Anthropogenic and Natural Radiative Forcing, in: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Stocker, T. F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2013.
- Neale, R. B., Richter, J. H., and Jochum, M.: The Impact of Convection on ENSO: From a Delayed Oscillator to a Series of Events, Journal of Climate, 21, 5904-5924, Doi 10.1175/2008jcli2244.1, 2008.

- Norby, R. J., DeLucia, E. H., Gielen, B., Calfapietra, C., Giardina, C. P., King, J. S., Ledford, J., McCarthy, H. R., Moore, D. J. P.,

  Ceulemans, R., De Angelis, P., Finzi, A. C., Karnosky, D. F., Kubiske, M. E., Lukac, M., Pregitzer, K. S., Scarascia-Mugnozza, G. E.,

  Schlesinger, W. H., and Oren, R.: Forest response to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> is conserved across a broad range of productivity, P Natl Acad Sci
  USA, 102, 18052-18056, 10.1073/pnas.0509478102, 2005.
  - Notz, D., and Marotzke, J.: Observations reveal external driver for Arctic sea-ice retreat, Geophys Res Lett, 39, Artn L08502, 10.1029/2012gl051094, 2012.
- Nowack, P. J., Abraham, N. L., Maycock, A. C., Braesicke, P., Gregory, J. M., Joshi, M. M., Osprey, A., and Pyle, J. A.: A large ozone-circulation feedback and its implications for global warming assessments, Nat Clim Change, 5, 41-45, 10.1038/Nclimate2451, 2015.
  - Nowak, R. S., Ellsworth, D. S., and Smith, S. D.: Functional responses of plants to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> do photosynthetic and productivity data from FACE experiments support early predictions?, New Phytol, 162, 253-280, 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2004.01033.x, 2004.
- Nowicki, S. M. J., Payne, A., Larour, E., Seroussi, H., Goelzer, H., Lipscomb, W., Gregory, J., Abe-Ouchi, A., and Shepherd, A.: Ice

  Sheet Model Intercomparison Project (ISMIP6) contribution to CMIP6, Geosci Model Dev, 9, 4521-4545, 10.5194/gmd-9-4521-2016,
  2016.
  - NRC: Understanding Climate Change Feedbacks, National Research Council (NRC), Panel on Climate Change Feedbacks, Climate Research Committee, 2003.
- O'Connor, F. M., Boucher, O., Gedney, N., Jones, C. D., Folberth, G. A., Coppell, R., Friedlingstein, P., Collins, W. J., Chappellaz, J., Ridley, J., and Johnson, C. E.: Possible Role of Wetlands, Permafrost, and Methane Hydrates in the Methane Cycle under Future Climate Change: A Review, Reviews of Geophysics, 48, Artn Rg4005, 10.1029/2010rg000326, 2010.
  - O'Gorman, P. A., and Muller, C. J.: How closely do changes in surface and column water vapor follow Clausius-Clapeyron scaling in climate change simulations?, Environ Res Lett, 5, Artn 025207, 10.1088/1748-9326/5/2/025207, 2010.
  - Oberlander, S., Langematz, U., and Meul, S.: Unraveling impact factors for future changes in the Brewer-Dobson circulation, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 118, 10296-10312, 10.1002/jgrd.50775, 2013.
  - Ohmura, A., Dutton, E. G., Forgan, B., Frohlich, C., Gilgen, H., Hegner, H., Heimo, A., Konig-Langlo, G., McArthur, B., Muller, G., Philipona, R., Pinker, R., Whitlock, C. H., Dehne, K., and Wild, M.: Baseline Surface Radiation Network (BSRN/WCRP): New precision radiometry for climate research, B Am Meteorol Soc, 79, 2115-2136, Doi 10.1175/1520-0477(1998)079<2115:Bsrnbw>2.0.Co;2, 1998.
- Olsen, A., Key, R. M., van Heuven, S., Lauvset, S. K., Velo, A., Lin, X. H., Schirnick, C., Kozyr, A., Tanhua, T., Hoppema, M., Jutterstrom, S., Steinfeldt, R., Jeansson, E., Ishii, M., Perez, F. F., and Suzuki, T.: The Global Ocean Data Analysis Project version 2 (GLODAPv2) an internally consistent data product for the world ocean, Earth Syst Sci Data, 8, 297-323, 10.5194/essd-8-297-2016, 2016.
- Oman, L. D., Waugh, D. W., Kawa, S. R., Stolarski, R. S., Douglass, A. R., and Newman, P. A.: Mechanisms and feedback causing changes in upper stratospheric ozone in the 21st century, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 115, Artn D05303, 10.1029/2009jd012397, 2010.
  - Orlowsky, B., and Seneviratne, S. I.: Elusive drought: uncertainty in observed trends and short- and long-term CMIP5 projections, Hydrol Earth Syst Sc, 17, 1765-1781, Doi 10.5194/Hess-17-1765-2013, 2013.
  - Orr, J. C., Fabry, V. J., Aumont, O., Bopp, L., Doney, S. C., Feely, R. A., Gnanadesikan, A., Gruber, N., Ishida, A., Joos, F., Key, R. M., Lindsay, K., Maier-Reimer, E., Matear, R., Monfray, P., Mouchet, A., Najjar, R. G., Plattner, G.-K., Rodgers, K. B., Sabine, C. L.,
- 45 Sarmiento, J. L., Schlitzer, R., Slater, R. D., Totterdell, I. J., Weirig, M.-F., Yamanaka, Y., and Yool, A.: Anthropogenic ocean acidification over the twenty-first century and its impact on calcifying organisms, Nature, 437, 681-686, 10.1038/nature04095, 2005.
  - Ottera, O. H., Bentsen, M., Drange, H., and Suo, L. L.: External forcing as a metronome for Atlantic multidecadal variability, Nat Geosci, 3, 688-694, 10.1038/Ngeo955, 2010.
- Otto, A., Otto, F. E. L., Boucher, O., Church, J., Hegerl, G., Forster, P. M., Gillett, N. P., Gregory, J., Johnson, G. C., Knutti, R., Lewis, N., Lohmann, U., Marotzke, J., Myhre, G., Shindell, D., Stevens, B., and Allen, M. R.: Energy budget constraints on climate response, Nat Geosci, 6, 415-416, 10.1038/ngeo1836, 2013.
  - Otto, J., Raddatz, T., and Claussen, M.: Strength of forest-albedo feedback in mid-Holocene climate simulations, Clim Past, 7, 1027-1039, Doi 10.5194/Cp-7-1027-2011, 2011.
  - PALEOSENS Project Members: Making sense of paleoclimatic sensitivity, Nature, 491, 683-691, 10.1038/nature11574, 2012.
- Park, S., Deser, C., and Alexander, M. A.: Estimation of the surface heat flux response to sea surface temperature anomalies over the global oceans, Journal of Climate, 18, 4582-4599, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3521.1, 2005.

- Pascale, S., Lucarini, V., Feng, X., Porporato, A., and ul Hasson, S.: Analysis of rainfall seasonality from observations and climate models, Climate Dynamics, 44, 3281-3301, 10.1007/s00382-014-2278-2, 2015.
- Pechony, O., and Shindell, D. T.: Driving forces of global wildfires over the past millennium and the forthcoming century, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 107, 19167-19170, Doi 10.1073/Pnas.1003669107, 2010.
- Pfeil, B., Olsen, A., Bakker, D. C. E., Hankin, S., Koyuk, H., Kozyr, A., Malczyk, J., Manke, A., Metzl, N., Sabine, C. L., Akl, J., Alin, S. R., Bates, N., Bellerby, R. G. J., Borges, A., Boutin, J., Brown, P. J., Cai, W. J., Chavez, F. P., Chen, A., Cosca, C., Fassbender, A. J., Feely, R. A., Gonzalez-Davila, M., Goyet, C., Hales, B., Hardman-Mountford, N., Heinze, C., Hood, M., Hoppema, M., Hunt, C. W., Hydes, D., Ishii, M., Johannessen, T., Jones, S. D., Key, R. M., Kortzinger, A., Landschutzer, P., Lauvset, S. K., Lefevre, N., Lenton, A., Lourantou, A., Merlivat, L., Midorikawa, T., Mintrop, L., Miyazaki, C., Murata, A., Nakadate, A., Nakano, Y., Nakaoka, S., Nojiri,
- Y., Omar, A. M., Padin, X. A., Park, G. H., Paterson, K., Perez, F. F., Pierrot, D., Poisson, A., Rios, A. F., Santana-Casiano, J. M., Salisbury, J., Sarma, V. V. S. S., Schlitzer, R., Schneider, B., Schuster, U., Sieger, R., Skjelvan, I., Steinhoff, T., Suzuki, T., Takahashi, T., Tedesco, K., Telszewski, M., Thomas, H., Tilbrook, B., Tjiputra, J., Vandemark, D., Veness, T., Wanninkhof, R., Watson, A. J., Weiss, R., Wong, C. S., and Yoshikawa-Inoue, H.: A uniform, quality controlled Surface Ocean CO<sub>2</sub> Atlas (SOCAT), Earth Syst Sci Data, 5, 125-143, 10.5194/essd-5-125-2013, 2013.
- 15 Phillips, R. P., Meier, I. C., Bernhardt, E. S., Grandy, A. S., Wickings, K., and Finzi, A. C.: Roots and fungi accelerate carbon and nitrogen cycling in forests exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Ecol Lett, 15, 1042-1049, 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2012.01827.x, 2012.
  - Phillips, T. J., and Bonfils, C. J. W.: Koppen bioclimatic evaluation of CMIP historical climate simulations, Environ Res Lett, 10, Artn 064005, 10.1088/1748-9326/10/6/064005, 2015.
  - Piao, S. L., Friedlingstein, P., Ciais, P., Viovy, N., and Demarty, J.: Growing season extension and its impact on terrestrial carbon cycle in the Northern Hemisphere over the past 2 decades, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 21, Artn Gb3018, Doi 10.1029/2006gb002888, 2007.

- Piao, S. L., Ciais, P., Friedlingstein, P., Peylin, P., Reichstein, M., Luyssaert, S., Margolis, H., Fang, J. Y., Barr, A., Chen, A. P., Grelle, A., Hollinger, D. Y., Laurila, T., Lindroth, A., Richardson, A. D., and Vesala, T.: Net carbon dioxide losses of northern ecosystems in response to autumn warming, Nature, 451, 49-U43, Doi 10.1038/Nature06444, 2008.
- Pincus, R., Forster, P. M., and Stevens, B.: The Radiative Forcing Model Intercomparison Project (RFMIP): experimental protocol for CMIP6, Geosci Model Dev, 9, 3447-3460, 10.5194/gmd-9-3447-2016, 2016.
- Pinty, B., Roveda, F., Verstraete, M. M., Gobron, N., Govaerts, Y., Martonchik, J. V., Diner, D. J., and Kahn, R. A.: Surface albedo retrieval from Meteosat 1. Theory, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 105, 18099-18112, Doi 10.1029/2000jd900113, 2000.
- Pistone, K., Eisenman, I., and Ramanathan, V.: Observational determination of albedo decrease caused by vanishing Arctic sea ice, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 111, 3322-3326, 10.1073/pnas.1318201111, 2014.
- Pithan, F., and Mauritsen, T.: Arctic amplification dominated by temperature feedbacks in contemporary climate models, Nat Geosci, 7, 181-184, 10.1038/Ngeo2071, 2014.
  - Pitman, A. J., de Noblet-Ducoudre, N., Cruz, F. T., Davin, E. L., Bonan, G. B., Brovkin, V., Claussen, M., Delire, C., Ganzeveld, L., Gayler, V., van den Hurk, B. J. J. M., Lawrence, P. J., van der Molen, M. K., Muller, C., Reick, C. H., Seneviratne, S. I., Strengers, B. J., and Voldoire, A.: Uncertainties in climate responses to past land cover change: First results from the LUCID intercomparison study, Geophys Res Lett, 36, Artn L14814, Doi 10.1029/2009gl039076, 2009.
  - Plattner, G. K., Joos, F., Stocker, T. F., and Marchal, O.: Feedback mechanisms and sensitivities of ocean carbon uptake under global warming, Tellus B, 53, 564-592, Doi 10.1034/J.1600-0889.2001.530504.X, 2001.
  - Ploeger, F., Abalos, M., Birner, T., Konopka, P., Legras, B., Muller, R., and Riese, M.: Quantifying the effects of mixing and residual circulation on trends of stratospheric mean age of air, Geophys Res Lett, 42, 2047-2054, 10.1002/2014gl062927, 2015.
- 40 Po-Chedley, S., Armour, K. C., Bitz, C. M., Zelinka, M. D., Santer, B. D., and Fu, Q.: Sources of Intermodel Spread in the Lapse Rate and Water Vapor Feedbacks, Journal of Climate, 31, 3187-3206, 10.1175/Jcli-D-17-0674.1, 2018.
  - Poberaj, C. S., Staehelin, J., Brunner, D., Thouret, V., De Backer, H., and Stubi, R.: Long-term changes in UT/LS ozone between the late 1970s and the 1990s deduced from the GASP and MOZAIC aircraft programs and from ozonesondes, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 9, 5343-5369, 2009.
- 45 Port, U., Brovkin, V., and Claussen, M.: The influence of vegetation dynamics on anthropogenic climate change, Earth Syst Dynam, 3, 233-243, 10.5194/esd-3-233-2012, 2012.
  - Prather, M. J.: Time scales in atmospheric chemistry: Theory, GWPs for CH<sub>4</sub> and CO, and runaway growth, Geophys Res Lett, 23, 2597-2600, Doi 10.1029/96gl02371, 1996.
- Prentice, I. C., Harrison, S. P., Jolly, D., and Guiot, J.: The climate and biomes of Europe at 6000 yr BP: Comparison of model simulations and pollen-based reconstructions, Quaternary Sci Rev, 17, 659-668, Doi 10.1016/S0277-3791(98)00016-X, 1998.
  - Previdi, M., Liepert, B. G., Peteet, D., Hansen, J., Beerling, D. J., Broccoli, A. J., Frolking, S., Galloway, J. N., Heimann, M., Le Quere, C., Levitus, S., and Ramaswamy, V.: Climate sensitivity in the Anthropocene, Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 139, 1121-1131, 10.1002/qj.2165, 2013.
- Price, C., and Rind, D.: What Determines the Cloud-to-Ground Lightning Fraction in Thunderstorms, Geophys Res Lett, 20, 463-466, Doi 10.1029/93gl00226, 1993.

- Prospero, J. M., and Lamb, P. J.: African droughts and dust transport to the Caribbean: Climate change implications, Science, 302, 1024-1027, DOI 10.1126/science.1089915, 2003.
- Qu, X., and Hall, A.: Assessing snow albedo feedback in simulated climate change, Journal of Climate, 19, 2617-2630, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3750.1, 2006.
- 5 Qu, X., and Hall, A.: What controls the strength of snow-albedo feedback?, Journal of Climate, 20, 3971-3981, Doi 10.1175/Jcli4186.1, 2007
  - Qu, X., and Hall, A.: On the persistent spread in snow-albedo feedback, Climate Dynamics, 42, 69-81, Doi 10.1007/S00382-013-1774-0, 2014
- Qu, X., Hall, A., Klein, S. A., and DeAngelis, A. M.: Positive tropical marine low-cloud cover feedback inferred from cloud-controlling factors, Geophys Res Lett, 42, 7767-7775, 10.1002/2015gl065627, 2015.
  - Rajaud, A., and de Noblet-Ducoudre, N.: Tropical semi-arid regions expanding over temperate latitudes under climate change, Climatic Change, 144, 703-719, 10.1007/s10584-017-2052-7, 2017.
  - Ramanathan, V., Cess, R. D., Harrison, E. F., Minnis, P., Barkstrom, B. R., Ahmad, E., and Hartmann, D.: Cloud-Radiative Forcing and Climate Results from the Earth Radiation Budget Experiment, Science, 243, 57-63, Doi 10.1126/Science.243.4887.57, 1989.
- 15 Ramanathan, V., Crutzen, P. J., Kiehl, J. T., and Rosenfeld, D.: Atmosphere Aerosols, climate, and the hydrological cycle, Science, 294, 2119-2124, DOI 10.1126/science.1064034, 2001.
  - Randalls, S.: History of the 2 degrees C climate target, Wires Clim Change, 1, 598-605, 10.1002/wcc.62, 2010.

45

- Randel, W. J., Wu, F., Vomel, H., Nedoluha, G. E., and Forster, P.: Decreases in stratospheric water vapor after 2001: Links to changes in the tropical tropopause and the Brewer-Dobson circulation, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 111, Artn D12312, 10.1029/2005jd006744, 2006.
- 20 Randeniya, L. K., Vohralik, P. F., and Plumb, I. C.: Stratospheric ozone depletion at northern mid latitudes in the 21(st) century: The importance of future concentrations of greenhouse gases nitrous oxide and methane, Geophys Res Lett, 29, Artn 1051, 10.1029/2001gl014295, 2002.
  - Randerson, J. T., Liu, H., Flanner, M. G., Chambers, S. D., Jin, Y., Hess, P. G., Pfister, G., Mack, M. C., Treseder, K. K., Welp, L. R., Chapin, F. S., Harden, J. W., Goulden, M. L., Lyons, E., Neff, J. C., Schuur, E. A. G., and Zender, C. S.: The impact of boreal forest fire on climate warming, Science, 314, 1130-1132, 10.1126/science.1132075, 2006.
  - Raven, J., Caldeira, K., Elderfield, H., Hoegh-Guldberg, O., Liss, P., Riebesell, U., Shepherd, J., Turley, C., and Watson, A.: Ocean acidification due to increasing atmospheric carbon dioxide, The Royal Society, 2005.
  - Reed, B. C., Brown, J. F., Vanderzee, D., Loveland, T. R., Merchant, J. W., and Ohlen, D. O.: Measuring Phenological Variability from Satellite Imagery, J Veg Sci, 5, 703-714, Doi 10.2307/3235884, 1994.
- 30 Reichstein, M., Papale, D., Valentini, R., Aubinet, M., Bernhofer, C., Knohl, A., Laurila, T., Lindroth, A., Moors, E., Pilegaard, K., and Seufert, G.: Determinants of terrestrial ecosystem carbon balance inferred from European eddy covariance flux sites, Geophys Res Lett, 34, Artn L01402, Doi 10.1029/2006gl027880, 2007.
  - Revell, L. E., Bodeker, G. E., Smale, D., Lehmann, R., Huck, P. E., Williamson, B. E., Rozanov, E., and Struthers, H.: The effectiveness of N<sub>2</sub>O in depleting stratospheric ozone, Geophys Res Lett, 39, Artn L15806, 10.1029/2012gl052143, 2012.
- Revell, L. E., Tummon, F., Stenke, A., Sukhodolov, T., Coulon, A., Rozanov, E., Garny, H., Grewe, V., and Peter, T.: Drivers of the tropospheric ozone budget throughout the 21st century under the medium-high climate scenario RCP 6.0, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 15, 5887-5902, 10.5194/acp-15-5887-2015, 2015.
  - Rhee, T. S., Kettle, A. J., and Andreae, M. O.: Methane and nitrous oxide emissions from the ocean: A reassessment using basin-wide observations in the Atlantic, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 114, Artn D12304, 10.1029/2008jd011662, 2009.
- 40 Ridame, C., Dekaezemacker, J., Guieu, C., Bonnet, S., L'Helguen, S., and Malien, F.: Contrasted Saharan dust events in LNLC environments: impact on nutrient dynamics and primary production, Biogeosciences, 11, 4783-4800, 10.5194/bg-11-4783-2014, 2014.
  - Ridgwell, A., Zondervan, I., Hargreaves, J. C., Bijma, J., and Lenton, T. M.: Assessing the potential long-term increase of oceanic fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> uptake due to CO<sub>2</sub>-calcification feedback, Biogeosciences, 4, 481-492, 2007.
  - Ridgwell, A. J.: Dust in the Earth system: the biogeochemical linking of land, air and sea, Philos T Roy Soc A, 360, 2905-2924, 10.1098/rsta.2002.1096, 2002.
  - Riebesell, U., Zondervan, I., Rost, B., Tortell, P. D., Zeebe, R. E., and Morel, F. M. M.: Reduced calcification of marine plankton in response to increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, Nature, 407, 364-367, Doi 10.1038/35030078, 2000.
  - Riebesell, U., Schulz, K. G., Bellerby, R. G. J., Botros, M., Fritsche, P., Meyerhofer, M., Neill, C., Nondal, G., Oschlies, A., Wohlers, J., and Zollner, E.: Enhanced biological carbon consumption in a high CO<sub>2</sub> ocean, Nature, 450, 545-U510, Doi 10.1038/Nature06267, 2007.
  - Rivkin, R. B., and Legendre, L.: Biogenic carbon cycling in the upper ocean: Effects of microbial respiration, Science, 291, 2398-2400, DOI 10.1126/science.291.5512.2398, 2001.
  - Robock, A.: The Seasonal Cycle of Snow Cover, Sea Ice and Surface Albedo, Mon Weather Rev, 108, 267-285, Doi 10.1175/1520-0493(1980)108<0267:Tscosc>2.0.Co;2, 1980.
- 55 Robock, A., and Kaiser, D.: Satellite-Observed Reflectance of Snow and Clouds, Mon Weather Rev, 113, 2023-2029, Doi 10.1175/1520-0493(1985)113<2023:Sorosa>2.0.Co;2, 1985.

- Roe, G.: Feedbacks, Timescales, and Seeing Red, Annu Rev Earth Pl Sc, 37, 93-115, 10.1146/annurev.earth.061008.134734, 2009.
- Romps, D. M.: Response of Tropical Precipitation to Global Warming, J Atmos Sci, 68, 123-138, 10.1175/2010jas3542.1, 2011.
- Rose, B. E. J., Armour, K. C., Battisti, D. S., Feldl, N., and Koll, D. D. B.: The dependence of transient climate sensitivity and radiative feedbacks on the spatial pattern of ocean heat uptake, Geophys Res Lett, 41, 1071-1078, 10.1002/2013gl058955, 2014.
- 5 Rosenlof, K. H., and Reid, G. C.: Trends in the temperature and water vapor content of the tropical lower stratosphere: Sea surface connection, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 113, Artn D06107, 10.1029/2007jd009109, 2008.
  - Rothrock, D. A., Percival, D. B., and Wensnahan, M.: The decline in arctic sea-ice thickness: Separating the spatial, annual, and interannual variability in a quarter century of submarine data, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 113, Artn C05003, Doi 10.1029/2007jc004252, 2008.
- 10 Royal Society: Ground-level ozone in the 21st century: future trends, impacts and policy implications, 2008.

20

- Russell, P. B., Kacenelenbogen, M., Livingston, J. M., Hasekamp, O. P., Burton, S. P., Schuster, G. L., Johnson, M. S., Knobelspiesse, K. D., Redemann, J., Ramachandran, S., and Holben, B.: A multiparameter aerosol classification method and its application to retrievals from spaceborne polarimetry, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 119, 9838-9863, 10.1002/2013jd021411, 2014.
- Sandeep, S., Stordal, F., Sardeshmukh, P. D., and Compo, G. P.: Pacific Walker Circulation variability in coupled and uncoupled climate models, Climate Dynamics, 43, 103-117, 10.1007/s00382-014-2135-3, 2014.
- Sanderson, M. G., Jones, C. D., Collins, W. J., Johnson, C. E., and Derwent, R. G.: Effect of climate change on isoprene emissions and surface ozone levels, Geophys Res Lett, 30, Artn 1936, 10.1029/2003gl017642, 2003.
- Santer, B. D., Wehner, M. F., Wigley, T. M. L., Sausen, R., Meehl, G. A., Taylor, K. E., Ammann, C., Arblaster, J., Washington, W. M., Boyle, J. S., and Bruggemann, W.: Contributions of anthropogenic and natural forcing to recent tropopause height changes, Science, 301, 479-483, DOI 10.1126/science.1084123, 2003.
- Santer, B. D., Wigley, T. M. L., Mears, C., Wentz, F. J., Klein, S. A., Seidel, D. J., Taylor, K. E., Thorne, P. W., Wehner, M. F., Gleckler, P. J., Boyle, J. S., Collins, W. D., Dixon, K. W., Doutriaux, C., Free, M., Fu, Q., Hansen, J. E., Jones, G. S., Ruedy, R., Karl, T. R., Lanzante, J. R., Meehl, G. A., Ramaswamy, V., Russell, G., and Schmidt, G. A.: Amplification of surface temperature trends and variability in the tropical atmosphere, Science, 309, 1551-1556, Doi 10.1126/Science.1114867, 2005.
- Santer, B. D., Thorne, P. W., Haimberger, L., Taylor, K. E., Wigley, T. M. L., Lanzante, J. R., Solomon, S., Free, M., Gleckler, P. J., Jones, P. D., Karl, T. R., Klein, S. A., Mears, C., Nychka, D., Schmidt, G. A., Sherwood, S. C., and Wentz, F. J.: Consistency of modelled and observed temperature trends in the tropical troposphere, Int J Climatol, 28, 1703-1722, 10.1002/joc.1756, 2008.
  - Santer, B. D., Mears, C., Doutriaux, C., Caldwell, P., Gleckler, P. J., Wigley, T. M. L., Solomon, S., Gillett, N. P., Ivanova, D., Karl, T. R., Lanzante, J. R., Meehl, G. A., Stott, P. A., Taylor, K. E., Thorne, P. W., Wehner, M. F., and Wentz, F. J.: Separating signal and noise in atmospheric temperature changes: The importance of timescale, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 116, Artn D22105, Doi 10.1029/2011jd016263, 2011.
  - Sarmiento, J. L., and LeQuere, C.: Oceanic carbon dioxide uptake in a model of century-scale global warming, Science, 274, 1346-1350, DOI 10.1126/science.274.5291.1346, 1996.
- Schmidt, G. A., Annan, J. D., Bartlein, P. J., Cook, B. I., Guilyardi, E., Hargreaves, J. C., Harrison, S. P., Kageyama, M., LeGrande, A. N.,
  Konecky, B., Lovejoy, S., Mann, M. E., Masson-Delmotte, V., Risi, C., Thompson, D., Timmermann, A., Tremblay, L. B., and Yiou,
  P.: Using palaeo-climate comparisons to constrain future projections in CMIP5, Clim Past, 10, 221-250, Doi 10.5194/Cp-10-221-2014,
  2014.
  - Schneider, E. K., Kirtman, B. P., and Lindzen, R. S.: Tropospheric water vapor and climate sensitivity, J Atmos Sci, 56, 1649-1658, Doi 10.1175/1520-0469(1999)056<1649:Twvacs>2.0.Co;2, 1999.
- 40 Schneider, T., O'Gorman, P. A., and Levine, X. J.: Water Vapor and the Dynamics of Climate Changes, Reviews of Geophysics, 48, Artn Rg3001, 10.1029/2009rg000302, 2010.
  - Schultz, M., Schmitt, R., Thomas, K., and Volz-Thomas, A.: Photochemical box modeling of long-range transport from North America to Tenerife during the North Atlantic Regional Experiment (NARE) 1993, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 103, 13477-13488, Doi 10.1029/97id01481, 1998.
- 45 Schulz, E. W., Josey, S. A., and Verein, R.: First air-sea flux mooring measurements in the Southern Ocean, Geophys Res Lett, 39, Artn L16606, Doi 10.1029/2012gl052290, 2012.
  - Schumann, U., and Huntrieser, H.: The global lightning-induced nitrogen oxides source, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 7, 3823-3907, 2007.
- Schuur, E. A. G., McGuire, A. D., Schadel, C., Grosse, G., Harden, J. W., Hayes, D. J., Hugelius, G., Koven, C. D., Kuhry, P., Lawrence,
  D. M., Natali, S. M., Olefeldt, D., Romanovsky, V. E., Schaefer, K., Turetsky, M. R., Treat, C. C., and Vonk, J. E.: Climate change and the permafrost carbon feedback, Nature, 520, 171-179, 10.1038/nature14338, 2015.
  - Schwinger, J., Tjiputra, J. F., Heinze, C., Bopp, L., Christian, J. R., Gehlen, M., Ilyina, T., Jones, C. D., Salas-Melia, D., Segschneider, J., Seferian, R., and Totterdell, I.: Nonlinearity of Ocean Carbon Cycle Feedbacks in CMIP5 Earth System Models, Journal of Climate, 27, 3869-3888, Doi 10.1175/Jcli-D-13-00452.1, 2014.

- Schwinger, J., Tjiputra, J., Goris, N., Six, K. D., Kirkevag, A., Seland, O., Heinze, C., and Ilyina, T.: Amplification of global warming through pH dependence of DMS production simulated with a fully coupled Earth system model, Biogeosciences, 14, 3633-3648, 10.5194/bg-14-3633-2017, 2017.
- Seferian, R., Bopp, L., Swingedouw, D., and Servonnat, J.: Dynamical and biogeochemical control on the decadal variability of ocean carbon fluxes, Earth Syst Dynam, 4, 109-127, 10.5194/esd-4-109-2013, 2013.

15

35

- Seferian, R., Delire, C., Decharme, B., Voldoire, A., Melia, D. S. Y., Chevallier, M., Saint-Martin, D., Aumont, O., Calvet, J. C., Carrer, D., Douville, H., Franchisteguy, L., Joetzjer, E., and Senesi, S.: Development and evaluation of CNRM Earth system model CNRM-ESM1, Geosci Model Dev, 9, 1423-1453, 10.5194/gmd-9-1423-2016, 2016.
- Seneviratne, S. I., Corti, T., Davin, E. L., Hirschi, M., Jaeger, E. B., Lehner, I., Orlowsky, B., and Teuling, A. J.: Investigating soil moisture-climate interactions in a changing climate: A review, Earth-Sci Rev, 99, 125-161, 10.1016/j.earscirev.2010.02.004, 2010.
  - Seneviratne, S. I., Luthi, D., Litschi, M., and Schar, C.: Land-atmosphere coupling and climate change in Europe, Nature, 443, 205-209, Doi 10.1038/Nature05095, 2006.
  - Seneviratne, S. I., Wilhelm, M., Stanelle, T., van den Hurk, B., Hagemann, S., Berg, A., Cheruy, F., Higgins, M. E., Meier, A., Brovkin, V., Claussen, M., Ducharne, A., Dufresne, J. L., Findell, K. L., Ghattas, J., Lawrence, D. M., Malyshev, S., Rummukainen, M., and Smith, B.: Impact of soil moisture-climate feedbacks on CMIP5 projections: First results from the GLACE-CMIP5 experiment, Geophys Res Lett, 40, 5212-5217, Doi 10.1002/Grl.50956, 2013.
  - Senior, C. A., and Mitchell, J. F. B.: Carbon-Dioxide and Climate the Impact of Cloud Parameterization, Journal of Climate, 6, 393-418, Doi 10.1175/1520-0442(1993)006<0393:Cdacti>2.0.Co;2, 1993.
  - Shackleton, N. J., and Pisias, N. G.: Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide, Orbital Forcing, and Climate, in: The Carbon Cycle and Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>: Natural Variations Archean to Present, American Geophysical Union, 303-317, 1985.
  - Shao, Y. P., Klose, M., and Wyrwoll, K. H.: Recent global dust trend and connections to climate forcing, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 118, 11107-11118, 10.1002/jgrd.50836, 2013.
  - Sharkey, T. D., Loreto, F., and Delwiche, C. F.: High-Carbon Dioxide and Sun Shade Effects on Isoprene Emission from Oak and Aspen Tree Leaves, Plant Cell Environ, 14, 333-338, DOI 10.1111/j.1365-3040.1991.tb01509.x, 1991.
- Sheehan, P. E., and Bowman, F. M.: Estimated effects of temperature on secondary organic aerosol concentrations, Environ Sci Technol, 35, 2129-2135, DOI 10.1021/es001547g, 2001.
  - Sherwood, S. C., Bony, S., and Dufresne, J. L.: Spread in model climate sensitivity traced to atmospheric convective mixing, Nature, 505, 37-+, 10.1038/nature12829, 2014.
  - Sherwood, S. C., Bony, S., Boucher, O., Bretherton, C., Forster, P. M., Gregory, J. M., and Stevens, B.: Adjustments in the Forcing-Feedback Framework for Understanding Climate Change, B Am Meteorol Soc, 96, 217-228, 10.1175/Bams-D-13-00167.1, 2015.
  - Shine, K. P., Cook, J., Highwood, E. J., and Joshi, M. M.: An alternative to radiative forcing for estimating the relative importance of climate change mechanisms, Geophys Res Lett, 30, Artn 2047, 10.1029/2003gl018141, 2003.
  - Siegenthaler, U., Stocker, T. F., Monnin, E., Luthi, D., Schwander, J., Stauffer, B., Raynaud, D., Barnola, J. M., Fischer, H., Masson-Delmotte, V., and Jouzel, J.: Stable carbon cycle-climate relationship during the late Pleistocene, Science, 310, 1313-1317, 10.1126/science.1120130, 2005.
  - Sigman, D. M., and Boyle, E. A.: Glacial/interglacial variations in atmospheric carbon dioxide, Nature, 407, 859-869, 2000.
  - Simon, E., Samuelsen, A., Bertino, L., and Mouysset, S.: Experiences in multiyear combined state-parameter estimation with an ecosystem model of the North Atlantic and Arctic Oceans using the Ensemble Kalman Filter, J Marine Syst, 152, 1-17, 10.1016/j.jmarsys.2015.07.004, 2015.
- 40 Sitch, S., Cox, P. M., Collins, W. J., and Huntingford, C.: Indirect radiative forcing of climate change through ozone effects on the land-carbon sink, Nature, 448, 791-U794, 10.1038/nature06059, 2007.
  - Sitch, S., Friedlingstein, P., Gruber, N., Jones, S. D., Murray-Tortarolo, G., Ahlstrom, A., Doney, S. C., Graven, H., Heinze, C., Huntingford, C., Levis, S., Levy, P. E., Lomas, M., Poulter, B., Viovy, N., Zaehle, S., Zeng, N., Arneth, A., Bonan, G., Bopp, L., Canadell, J. G., Chevallier, F., Ciais, P., Ellis, R., Gloor, M., Peylin, P., Piao, S. L., Le Quere, C., Smith, B., Zhu, Z., and Myneni, R.:
- 45 Recent trends and drivers of regional sources and sinks of carbon dioxide, Biogeosciences, 12, 653-679, 10.5194/bg-12-653-2015, 2015.
  - Six, K. D., Kloster, S., Ilyina, T., Archer, S. D., Zhang, K., and Maier-Reimer, E.: Global warming amplified by reduced sulphur fluxes as a result of ocean acidification, Nat Clim Change, 3, 975-978, 10.1038/Nclimate1981, 2013.
- Smeed, D. A., McCarthy, G. D., Cunningham, S. A., Frajka-Williams, E., Rayner, D., Johns, W. E., Meinen, C. S., Baringer, M. O., Moat, B. I., Duchez, A., and Bryden, H. L.: Observed decline of the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation 2004-2012, Ocean Sci, 10, 29-38, Doi 10.5194/Os-10-29-2014, 2014.
  - Smith, C. J., R. J. Kramer, G. Myhre, P. M. Forster, B. Soden, T. Andrews, O. Boucher, G. Faluvegi, D. Fläschner, Ø. Hodnebrog, M. Kasoar, V. Kharin, A. Kirkevåg, J. F. Lamarque, J. Mülmenstädt, D. Olivié, T.Richardson, B. H. Samset, D. Shindell, P. Stier, T. Takemura, A. Voulgarakis, a., and Watson-Parris, D.: Understanding Rapid Adjustments to Diverse Forcing Agents, Geophys Res Lett, 10.1029/2018GL079826, 2018.

- Smith, G. L., Mlynczak, P. E., Rutan, D. A., and Wong, T.: Comparison of the Diurnal Cycle of Outgoing Longwave Radiation from a Climate Model with Results from ERBE, J Appl Meteorol Clim, 47, 3188-3201, Doi 10.1175/2008jamc1924.1, 2008.
- Soden, B. J., Jackson, D. L., Ramaswamy, V., Schwarzkopf, M. D., and Huang, X. L.: The radiative signature of upper tropospheric moistening, Science, 310, 841-844, Doi 10.1126/Science.1115602, 2005.
- 5 Soden, B. J., and Held, I. M.: An assessment of climate feedbacks in coupled ocean-atmosphere models, Journal of Climate, 19, 3354-3360, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3799.1. 2006.
  - Soden, B. J., Held, I. M., Colman, R., Shell, K. M., Kiehl, J. T., and Shields, C. A.: Quantifying climate feedbacks using radiative kernels, Journal of Climate, 21, 3504-3520, 10.1175/2007jcli2110.1, 2008.
- Solomon, S., Rosenlof, K. H., Portmann, R. W., Daniel, J. S., Davis, S. M., Sanford, T. J., and Plattner, G. K.: Contributions of Stratospheric Water Vapor to Decadal Changes in the Rate of Global Warming, Science, 327, 1219-1223, Doi 10.1126/Science.1182488, 2010.
  - Son, S. W., Polvani, L. M., Waugh, D. W., Birner, T., Akiyoshi, H., Garcia, R. R., Gettelman, A., Plummer, D. A., and Rozanov, E.: The Impact of Stratospheric Ozone Recovery on Tropopause Height Trends, Journal of Climate, 22, 429-445, Doi 10.1175/2008jcli2215.1, 2009.
- 15 SPARC CCMVal: SPARC Report on the Evaluation of Chemistry-Climate ModelsSPARC Report No. 5, WCRP-132, WMO/TD-No. 1526, 2010.
  - Spessa, A., McBeth, B., and Prentice, C.: Relationships among fire frequency, rainfall and vegetation patterns in the wet-dry tropics of northern Australia: an analysis based on NOAA-AVHRR data, Global Ecol Biogeogr, 14, 439-454, 10.1111/j.1466-822x.2005.00174.x, 2005.
- Stevens, B., Sherwood, S. C., Bony, S., and Webb, M. J.: Prospects for narrowing bounds on Earth's equilibrium climate sensitivity, Earths Future, 4, 512-522, 10.1002/2016ef000376, 2016.
  - Stevenson, D. S., Dentener, F. J., Schultz, M. G., Ellingsen, K., van Noije, T. P. C., Wild, O., Zeng, G., Amann, M., Atherton, C. S., Bell, N., Bergmann, D. J., Bey, I., Butler, T., Cofala, J., Collins, W. J., Derwent, R. G., Doherty, R. M., Drevet, J., Eskes, H. J., Fiore, A. M., Gauss, M., Hauglustaine, D. A., Horowitz, L. W., Isaksen, I. S. A., Krol, M. C., Lamarque, J. F., Lawrence, M. G., Montanaro, V.,
- Muller, J. F., Pitari, G., Prather, M. J., Pyle, J. A., Rast, S., Rodriguez, J. M., Sanderson, M. G., Savage, N. H., Shindell, D. T., Strahan, S. E., Sudo, K., and Szopa, S.: Multimodel ensemble simulations of present-day and near-future tropospheric ozone, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 111, Artn D08301, Doi 10.1029/2005jd006338, 2006.
  - Stevenson, D. S., Young, P. J., Naik, V., Lamarque, J. F., Shindell, D. T., Voulgarakis, A., Skeie, R. B., Dalsoren, S. B., Myhre, G., Berntsen, T. K., Folberth, G. A., Rumbold, S. T., Collins, W. J., MacKenzie, I. A., Doherty, R. M., Zeng, G., van Noije, T. P. C.,
- 30 Strunk, A., Bergmann, D., Cameron-Smith, P., Plummer, D. A., Strode, S. A., Horowitz, L., Lee, Y. H., Szopa, S., Sudo, K., Nagashima, T., Josse, B., Cionni, I., Righi, M., Eyring, V., Conley, A., Bowman, K. W., Wild, O., and Archibald, A.: Tropospheric ozone changes, radiative forcing and attribution to emissions in the Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate Model Intercomparison Project (ACCMIP), Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 13, 3063-3085, 10.5194/acp-13-3063-2013, 2013.
- Stiller, G. P., von Clarmann, T., Haenel, F., Funke, B., Glatthor, N., Grabowski, U., Kellmann, S., Kiefer, M., Linden, A., Lossow, S., and Lopez-Puertas, M.: Observed temporal evolution of global mean age of stratospheric air for the 2002 to 2010 period, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 12, 3311-3331, 10.5194/acp-12-3311-2012, 2012.
  - Stommel, H.: Thermohaline Convection with 2 Stable Regimes of Flow, Tellus, 13, 224-230, 1961.
  - Stratton, R. A., and Stirling, A. J.: Improving the diurnal cycle of convection in GCMs, Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 138, 1121-1134, 10.1002/qj.991, 2012.
- 40 Straub, K. H., Haertel, P. T., and Kiladis, G. N.: An Analysis of Convectively Coupled Kelvin Waves in 20 WCRP CMIP3 Global Coupled Climate Models, Journal of Climate, 23, 3031-3056, Doi 10.1175/2009jcli3422.1, 2010.
  - Stuber, N., Ponater, M., and Sausen, R.: Why radiative forcing might fail as a predictor of climate change, Climate Dynamics, 24, 497-510, 10.1007/s00382-004-0497-7, 2005.
- Swap, R., Garstang, M., Greco, S., Talbot, R., and Kallberg, P.: Saharan Dust in the Amazon Basin, Tellus B, 44, 133-149, DOI 10.1034/j.1600-0889.1992.t01-1-00005.x, 1992.
  - Swingedouw, D., Braconnot, P., and Marti, O.: Sensitivity of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation to the melting from northern glaciers in climate change experiments, Geophys Res Lett, 33, Artn L07711, 10.1029/2006gl025765, 2006.
  - Tagliabue, A., Aumont, O., and Bopp, L.: The impact of different external sources of iron on the global carbon cycle, Geophys Res Lett, 41, 920-926, 10.1002/2013gl059059, 2014.
- Takahashi, T., Sutherland, S. C., Wanninkhof, R., Sweeney, C., Feely, R. A., Chipman, D. W., Hales, B., Friederich, G., Chavez, F., Sabine, C., Watson, A., Bakker, D. C. E., Schuster, U., Metzl, N., Yoshikawa-Inoue, H., Ishii, M., Midorikawa, T., Nojiri, Y., Kortzinger, A., Steinhoff, T., Hoppema, M., Olafsson, J., Arnarson, T. S., Tilbrook, B., Johannessen, T., Olsen, A., Bellerby, R., Wong, C. S., Delille, B., Bates, N. R., and de Baar, H. J. W.: Climatological mean and decadal change in surface ocean pCO(2), and net sea-air CO<sub>2</sub> flux over the global oceans (vol 56, pg 554, 2009), Deep-Sea Res Pt I, 56, 2075-2076, Doi 10.1016/J.Dsr.2009.07.007, 2009.
- 55 Tan, I., Storelvmo, T., Zelinka, M. D.: Observational constraints on mixed phase clouds imply higher climate sensitivity, Science 352, 224-227, doi:10.1126/science.aad5300, 2016.

- Tanhua, T., Kortzinger, A., Friis, K., Waugh, D. W., and Wallace, D. W. R.: An estimate of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> inventory from decadal changes in oceanic carbon content, P Natl Acad Sci USA, 104, 3037-3042, Doi 10.1073/Pnas.0606574104, 2007.
- Tansey, K., Gregoire, J. M., Defourny, P., Leigh, R., Pekel, J. F. O., van Bogaert, E., and Bartholome, E.: A new, global, multi-annual (2000-2007) burnt area product at 1 km resolution, Geophys Res Lett, 35, Artn L01401, 10.1029/2007gl031567, 2008.
- 5 Tegen, I., and Lacis, A. A.: Modeling of particle size distribution and its influence on the radiative properties of mineral dust aerosol, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 101, 19237-19244, Doi 10.1029/95jd03610, 1996.
  - Tegen, I., Werner, M., Harrison, S. P., and Kohfeld, K. E.: Relative importance of climate and land use in determining present and future global soil dust emission, Geophys Res Lett, 31, Artn L05105, Doi 10.1029/2003gl019216, 2004.
  - Thompson, A. M.: The Oxidizing Capacity of the Earths Atmosphere Probable Past and Future Changes, Science, 256, 1157-1165, DOI 10.1126/science.256.5060.1157, 1992.
  - Thompson, R. D.: The Impact of Atmospheric Aerosols on Global Climate a Review, Prog Phys Geog, 19, 336-350, Doi 10.1177/030913339501900303, 1995.

20

30

- Thonicke, K., Venevsky, S., Sitch, S., and Cramer, W.: The role of fire disturbance for global vegetation dynamics: coupling fire into a Dynamic Global Vegetation Model, Global Ecol Biogeogr, 10, 661-677, DOI 10.1046/j.1466-822x.2001.00175.x, 2001.
- Thorne, P. W., Brohan, P., Titchner, H. A., McCarthy, M. P., Sherwood, S. C., Peterson, T. C., Haimberger, L., Parker, D. E., Tett, S. F. B., Santer, B. D., Fereday, D. R., and Kennedy, J. J.: A quantification of uncertainties in historical tropical tropospheric temperature trends from radiosondes, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 116, Artn D12116, Doi 10.1029/2010jd015487, 2011.
  - Thornton, P. E., Doney, S. C., Lindsay, K., Moore, J. K., Mahowald, N., Randerson, J. T., Fung, I., Lamarque, J. F., Feddema, J. J., and Lee, Y. H.: Carbon-nitrogen interactions regulate climate-carbon cycle feedbacks: results from an atmosphere-ocean general circulation model, Biogeosciences, 6, 2099-2120, 2009.
  - Thuburn, J., and Craig, G. C.: Stratospheric influence on tropopause height: The radiative constraint, J Atmos Sci, 57, 17-28, Doi 10.1175/1520-0469(2000)057<0017:Siotht>2.0.Co;2, 2000.
  - Tietsche, S., Notz, D., Jungclaus, J. H., and Marotzke, J.: Recovery mechanisms of Arctic summer sea ice, Geophys Res Lett, 38, Artn L02707, 10.1029/2010gl045698, 2011.
- 25 Tipping, R. H., and Ma, Q.: Theory of the Water-Vapor Continuum and Validations, Atmos Res, 36, 69-94, Doi 10.1016/0169-8095(94)00028-C, 1995.
  - Tokinaga, H., Xie, S. P., Deser, C., Kosaka, Y., and Okumura, Y. M.: Slowdown of the Walker circulation driven by tropical Indo-Pacific warming, Nature, 491, 439-443, 10.1038/nature11576, 2012.
  - Tompkins, A. M., and Craig, G. C.: Radiative-convective equilibrium in a three-dimensional cloud-ensemble model, Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 124, 2073-2097, DOI 10.1002/qi.49712455013, 1998.
  - Tonttila, J., Maalick, Z., Raatikainen, T., Kokkola, H., Kuhn, T., and Romakkaniemi, S.: UCLALES-SALSA v1.0: a large-eddy model with interactive sectional microphysics for aerosol, clouds and precipitation, Geosci Model Dev, 10, 169-188, 10.5194/gmd-10-169-2017, 2017.
  - Trenberth, K. E., Fasullo, J., and Smith, L.: Trends and variability in column-integrated atmospheric water vapor, Climate Dynamics, 24, 741-758. Doi 10.1007/S00382-005-0017-4, 2005.
  - Tselioudis, G., Lipat, B. R., Konsta, D., Grise, K. M., and Polvani, L. M.: Midlatitude cloud shifts, their primary link to the Hadley cell, and their diverse radiative effects, Geophys Res Lett, 43, 4594-4601, 10.1002/2016gl068242, 2016.
  - Tsigaridis, K., and Kanakidou, M.: Secondary organic aerosol importance in the future atmosphere, Atmos Environ, 41, 4682-4692, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.03.045, 2007.
- Tsushima, Y., Emori, S., Ogura, T., Kimoto, M., Webb, M. J., Williams, K. D., Ringer, M. A., Soden, B. J., Li, B., and Andronova, N.: Importance of the mixed-phase cloud distribution in the control climate for assessing the response of clouds to carbon dioxide increase: a multi-model study, Climate Dynamics, 27, 113-126, 10.1007/s00382-006-0127-7, 2006.
  - Tulich, S. N., Kiladis, G. N., and Suzuki-Parker, A.: Convectively coupled Kelvin and easterly waves in a regional climate simulation of the tropics, Climate Dynamics, 36, 185-203, Doi 10.1007/S00382-009-0697-2, 2011.
- 45 UNFCCC: Adoption of the Paris Agreement. United Nations (Ed.), FCCC/CP/2015/L.9/Rev.1, 2015. Valdes, P. J., Beerling, D. J., and Johnson, C. E.: The ice age methane budget, Geophys Res Lett, 32, Artn L02704, 10.1029/2004gl021004, 2005.
  - Vallina, S. M., and Simo, R.: Strong relationship between DMS and the solar radiation dose over the global surface ocean, Science, 315, 506-508, 10.1126/science.1133680, 2007.
- van der Werf, G. R., Randerson, J. T., Giglio, L., Collatz, G. J., Kasibhatla, P. S., and Arellano, A. F.: Interannual variability in global biomass burning emissions from 1997 to 2004, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 6, 3423-3441, 2006.
  - van Vuuren, D. P., Bayer, L. B., Chuwah, C., Ganzeveld, L., Hazeleger, W., van den Hurk, B., van Noije, T., O'Neill, B., and Strengers, B. J.: A comprehensive view on climate change: coupling of earth system and integrated assessment models, Environ Res Lett, 7, Artn 024012, 10.1088/1748-9326/7/2/024012, 2012.
- Vecchi, G. A., Soden, B. J., Wittenberg, A. T., Held, I. M., Leetmaa, A., and Harrison, M. J.: Weakening of tropical Pacific atmospheric circulation due to anthropogenic forcing, Nature, 441, 73-76, Doi 10.1038/Nature04744, 2006.
  - Vecchi, G. A., and Soden, B. J.: Global warming and the weakening of the tropical circulation, B Am Meteorol Soc, 88, 1529-1530, 2007.

- Vecchi, G. A., Clement, A. C., and Soden, B. J.: Examining the Tropical Pacific's Response to Global Warming, Eos, Transactions American Geophysical Union, 89, 81-83, 10.1029/2008EO090002, 2008.
- Vial, J., Dufresne, J. L., and Bony, S.: On the interpretation of inter-model spread in CMIP5 climate sensitivity estimates, Climate Dynamics, 41, 3339-3362, Doi 10.1007/S00382-013-1725-9, 2013.
- Voss, M., Bange, H. W., Dippner, J. W., Middelburg, J. J., Montoya, J. P., and Ward, B.: The marine nitrogen cycle: recent discoveries, uncertainties and the potential relevance of climate change, Philos T R Soc B, 368, 10.1098/rstb.2013.0121, 2013.
  - Voulgarakis, A., Naik, V., Lamarque, J. F., Shindell, D. T., Young, P. J., Prather, M. J., Wild, O., Field, R. D., Bergmann, D., Cameron-Smith, P., Cionni, I., Collins, W. J., Dalsoren, S. B., Doherty, R. M., Eyring, V., Faluvegi, G., Folberth, G. A., Horowitz, L. W., Josse, B., MacKenzie, I. A., Nagashima, T., Plummer, D. A., Righi, M., Rumbold, S. T., Stevenson, D. S., Strode, S. A., Sudo, K., Szopa, S.,
- and Zeng, G.: Analysis of present day and future OH and methane lifetime in the ACCMIP simulations, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 13, 2563-2587, 10.5194/acp-13-2563-2013, 2013.
  - Wall, C. J., and Hartmann, D. L.: On the influence of poleward jet shift on shortwave cloud feedback in global climate models, J Adv Model Earth Sy, 7, 2044-2059, 10.1002/2015ms000520, 2015.
  - Wang, J., Zeng, N., Liu, Y. M., and Bao, Q.: To what extent can interannual CO<sub>2</sub> variability constrain carbon cycle sensitivity to climate change in CMIP5 Earth System Models?, Geophys Res Lett, 41, 3535-3544, Doi 10.1002/2014gl060004, 2014.

20

40

- Wang, J. Q., Pawson, S., Tian, B. J., Liang, M. C., Shia, R. L., Yung, Y. L., and Jiang, X.: El Nino-Southern Oscillation in Tropical and Midlatitude Column Ozone, J Atmos Sci, 68, 1911-1921, 10.1175/Jas-D-11-045.1, 2011.
- Wanninkhof, R., Park, G. H., Takahashi, T., Sweeney, C., Feely, R., Nojiri, Y., Gruber, N., Doney, S. C., McKinley, G. A., Lenton, A., Le Quere, C., Heinze, C., Schwinger, J., Graven, H., and Khatiwala, S.: Global ocean carbon uptake: magnitude, variability and trends, Biogeosciences, 10, 1983-2000, 10.5194/bg-10-1983-2013, 2013.
- Watson, A. J., Schuster, U., Bakker, D. C. E., Bates, N. R., Corbiere, A., Gonzalez-Davila, M., Friedrich, T., Hauck, J., Heinze, C., Johannessen, T., Kortzinger, A., Metzl, N., Olafsson, J., Olsen, A., Oschlies, A., Padin, X. A., Pfeil, B., Santana-Casiano, J. M., Steinhoff, T., Telszewski, M., Rios, A. F., Wallace, D. W. R., and Wanninkhof, R.: Tracking the Variable North Atlantic Sink for Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, Science, 326, 1391-1393, Doi 10.1126/Science.1177394, 2009.
- Watson, A. J., Vallis, G. K., and Nikurashin, M.: Southern Ocean buoyancy forcing of ocean ventilation and glacial atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, Nat Geosci. 8, 861-+, 10.1038/Ngeo2538, 2015.
  - Weaver, A. J., Marotzke, J., Cummins, P. F., and Sarachik, E. S.: Stability and Variability of the Thermohaline Circulation, Journal of Physical Oceanography, 23, 39-60, Doi 10.1175/1520-0485(1993)023<0039:Savott>2.0.Co;2, 1993.
  - Webb, M. J., Lambert, F. H., and Gregory, J. M.: Origins of differences in climate sensitivity, forcing and feedback in climate models, Climate Dynamics, 40, 677-707, 10.1007/s00382-012-1336-x, 2013.
  - Wentz, F. J., Ricciardulli, L., Hilburn, K., and Mears, C.: How much more rain will global warming bring?, Science, 317, 233-235, 10.1126/science.1140746, 2007.
  - Wenzel, S., Cox, P. M., Eyring, V., and Friedlingstein, P.: Emergent constraints on climate-carbon cycle feedbacks in the CMIP5 Earth system models, J Geophys Res-Biogeo, 119, 794-807, Doi 10.1002/2013jg002591, 2014.
- Wenzel, S., Cox, P. M., Eyring, V., and Friedlingstein, P.: Projected land photosynthesis constrained by changes in the seasonal cycle of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, Nature, 538, 499-+, 10.1038/nature19772, 2016a.
  - Wenzel, S., Eyring, V., Gerber, E. P., and Karpechko, A. Y.: Constraining Future Summer Austral Jet Stream Positions in the CMIP5 Ensemble by Process-Oriented Multiple Diagnostic Regression, Journal of Climate, 29, 673-687, 10.1175/Jcli-D-15-0412.1, 2016b.
  - West, J. J., and Plug, L. J.: Time-dependent morphology of thaw lakes and taliks in deep and shallow ground ice, J Geophys Res-Earth, 113, Artn F01009, 10.1029/2006jf000696, 2008.
    - Wetherald, R. T., and Manabe, S.: An Investigation of Cloud Cover Change in Response to Thermal Forcing, Climatic Change, 8, 5-23, Doi 10.1007/Bf00158967, 1986.
    - Wetherald, R. T., and Manabe, S.: Cloud Feedback Processes in a General-Circulation Model, J Atmos Sci, 45, 1397-1415, Doi 10.1175/1520-0469(1988)045<1397:Cfpiag>2.0.Co:2, 1988.
- Wielicki, B. A., Wong, T. M., Allan, R. P., Slingo, A., Kiehl, J. T., Soden, B. J., Gordon, C. T., Miller, A. J., Yang, S. K., Randall, D. A., Robertson, F., Susskind, J., and Jacobowitz, H.: Evidence for large decadal variability in the tropical mean radiative energy budget, Science, 295, 841-844, Doi 10.1126/Science.1065837, 2002.
  - Willeit, M., Ganopolski, A., and Feulner, G.: Asymmetry and uncertainties in biogeophysical climate-vegetation feedback over a range of CO<sub>2</sub> forcings, Biogeosciences, 11, 17-32, 10.5194/bg-11-17-2014, 2014.
- Williams, K. D., and Webb, M. J.: A quantitative performance assessment of cloud regimes in climate models, Climate Dynamics, 33, 141-157, 10.1007/s00382-008-0443-1, 2009.
  - Willis, J. K., Roemmich, D., and Cornuelle, B.: Interannual variability in upper ocean heat content, temperature, and thermosteric expansion on global scales, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 109, Artn C12036, Doi 10.1029/2003jc002260, 2004.
  - Willis, J. K.: Can in situ floats and satellite altimeters detect long-term changes in Atlantic Ocean overturning?, Geophys Res Lett, 37, Artn L06602, Doi 10.1029/2010gl042372, 2010.

- Winton, M.: Surface albedo feedback estimates for the AR4 climate models, Journal of Climate, 19, 359-365, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3624.1, 2006.
- Wiscombe, W. J., and Warren, S. G.: A Model for the Spectral Albedo of Snow .1. Pure Snow, J Atmos Sci, 37, 2712-2733, Doi 10.1175/1520-0469(1980)037<2712:Amftsa>2.0.Co; 2, 1980.
- 5 WMO: Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion: 2010, Geneva, Switzerland, 2011.
  - WMO: Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion: 2014, 416, 2014.

- Wong, T., Wielicki, B. A., Lee, R. B., ., Smith, G. L., Bush, K. A., and Willis, J. K.: Reexamination of the observed decadal variability of the earth radiation budget using altitude-corrected ERBE/ERBS nonscanner WFOV data, Journal of Climate, 19, 4028-4040, Doi 10.1175/Jcli3838.1, 2006.
- Woodhouse, M. T., Mann, G. W., Carslaw, K. S., and Boucher, O.: New Directions: The impact of oceanic iron fertilisation on cloud condensation nuclei, Atmos Environ, 42, 5728-5730, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2008.05.005, 2008.
  - Woodward, F. I.: Stomatal Numbers Are Sensitive to Increases in CO<sub>2</sub> from Preindustrial Levels, Nature, 327, 617-618, DOI 10.1038/327617a0, 1987.
  - Worby, A. P., Geiger, C. A., Paget, M. J., Van Woert, M. L., Ackley, S. F., and DeLiberty, T. L.: Thickness distribution of Antarctic sea ice, J Geophys Res-Oceans, 113, Artn C05s92, Doi 10.1029/2007jc004254, 2008.
  - Xu, K. M., Wong, T., Wielicki, B. A., Parker, L., Lin, B., Eitzen, Z. A., and Branson, M.: Statistical analyses of satellite cloud object data from CERES. Part II: Tropical convective cloud objects during 1998 El Nino and evidence for supporting the fixed anvil temperature hypothesis, Journal of Climate, 20, 819-842, 10.1175/Jcli4069.1, 2007.
  - Xu, K. M., Cheng, A. N., and Zhang, M. H.: Cloud-Resolving Simulation of Low-Cloud Feedback to an Increase in Sea Surface Temperature, J Atmos Sci. 67, 730-748, 10.1175/2009jas3239.1, 2010.
  - Xu, L., and Penner, J. E.: Global simulations of nitrate and ammonium aerosols and their radiative effects, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 12, 9479-9504, 10.5194/acp-12-9479-2012, 2012.
  - Yang, G. Y., and Slingo, J.: The diurnal cycle in the Tropics, Mon Weather Rev, 129, 784-801, Doi 10.1175/1520-0493(2001)129<0784:Tdcitt>2.0.Co;2, 2001.
- Yang, Q., Dixon, T. H., Myers, P. G., Bonin, J., Chambers, D., Van den Broeke, M. R., Ribergaard, M. H., and Mortensen, J.: Recent increases in Arctic freshwater flux affects Labrador Sea convection and Atlantic overturning circulation (vol 7, 10525, 2016), Nat Commun, 7, ARTN 13545, 10.1038/ncomms13545, 2016.
  - Yin, J. H.: A consistent poleward shift of the storm tracks in simulations of 21st century climate, Geophys Res Lett, 32, Artn L18701, 10.1029/2005gl023684, 2005.
- 30 Yin, Y., Chevallier, F., Ciais, P., Broquet, G., Fortems-Cheiney, A., Pison, I., and Saunois, M.: Decadal trends in global CO emissions as seen by MOPITT, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 15, 13433-13451, 10.5194/acp-15-13433-2015, 2015.
  - Yu, H. B., Chin, M., Yuan, T. L., Bian, H. S., Remer, L. A., Prospero, J. M., Omar, A., Winker, D., Yang, Y. K., Zhang, Y., Zhang, Z. B., and Zhao, C.: The fertilizing role of African dust in the Amazon rainforest: A first multiyear assessment based on data from Cloud-Aerosol Lidar and Infrared Pathfinder Satellite Observations, Geophys Res Lett, 42, 1984-1991, 10.1002/2015gl063040, 2015.
- Yu, L., X. Jin, and Weller, a. R. A.: Multidecade Global Flux Datasets from the Objectively Analyzed Air-sea Fluxes (OAFlux) Project: Latent and sensible heat fluxes, ocean evaporation, and related surface meteorological variablesOA-2008-01, 64, 2008.
  - Zaehle, S., Friedlingstein, P., and Friend, A. D.: Terrestrial nitrogen feedbacks may accelerate future climate change, Geophys Res Lett, 37, Artn L01401, Doi 10.1029/2009gl041345, 2010.
- Zahn, R., Winn, K., and Samthein, M.: Benthic foraminiferal delta <sup>13</sup>C and accumulation rates of organic carbon: Uvigerine peregrina group and Cibicidoides wuellerstorfi, Paleoceanography, 1, 27-42, Doi 10.1029/Pa001i001p00027, 1986.
  - Zamora, L. M., Oschlies, A., Bange, H. W., Huebert, K. B., Craig, J. D., Kock, A., and Loscher, C. R.: Nitrous oxide dynamics in low oxygen regions of the Pacific: insights from the MEMENTO database, Biogeosciences, 9, 5007-5022, 10.5194/bg-9-5007-2012, 2012.
  - Zebiak, S. E., and Cane, M. A.: A Model El-Nino Southern Oscillation, Mon Weather Rev, 115, 2262-2278, Doi 10.1175/1520-0493(1987)115<2262:Ameno>2.0.Co; 2, 1987.
- 45 Zeebe, R. E., and Wolf-Gladrow, D. A.: CO<sub>2</sub> in seawater: equilibrium, kinetics, isotopes, Elsevier oceanography series, 65, Elsevier, Amsterdam, London, xiii, 346 p. pp., 2001.
  - Zehr, J. P., and Ward, B. B.: Nitrogen cycling in the ocean: New perspectives on processes and paradigms, Appl Environ Microb, 68, 1015-1024, 10.1128/Aem.68.3.1015-1024.2002, 2002.
- Zelinka, M. D., and Hartmann, D. L.: The observed sensitivity of high clouds to mean surface temperature anomalies in the tropics, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 116, Artn D23103, Doi 10.1029/2011jd016459, 2011.
  - Zelinka, M. D., Klein, S. A., and Hartmann, D. L.: Computing and Partitioning Cloud Feedbacks Using Cloud Property Histograms. Part II: Attribution to Changes in Cloud Amount, Altitude, and Optical Depth, Journal of Climate, 25, 3736-3754, 10.1175/Jcli-D-11-00249.1, 2012a.
- Zelinka, M. D., Klein, S. A., and Hartmann, D. L.: Computing and Partitioning Cloud Feedbacks Using Cloud Property Histograms. Part I: Cloud Radiative Kernels, Journal of Climate, 25, 3715-3735, 10.1175/Jcli-D-11-00248.1, 2012b.

- Zelinka, M. D., Klein, S. A., Taylor, K. E., Andrews, T., Webb, M. J., Gregory, J. M., and Forster, P. M.: Contributions of Different Cloud Types to Feedbacks and Rapid Adjustments in CMIP5, Journal of Climate, 26, 5007-5027, 10.1175/Jcli-D-12-00555.1, 2013.
- Zelinka, M. D., Zhou, C., and Klein, S. A.: Insights from a refined decomposition of cloud feedbacks, Geophys Res Lett, 43, 9259-9269, 10.1002/2016gl069917, 2016.
- Zhang, M. H., Bretherton, C. S., Blossey, P. N., Austin, P. H., Bacmeister, J. T., Bony, S., Brient, F., Cheedela, S. K., Cheng, A. N., Del Genio, A. D., De Roode, S. R., Endo, S., Franklin, C. N., Golaz, J. C., Hannay, C., Heus, T., Isotta, F. A., Dufresne, J. L., Kang, I. S., Kawai, H., Kohler, M., Larson, V. E., Liu, Y. G., Lock, A. P., Lohmann, U., Khairoutdinov, M. F., Molod, A. M., Neggers, R. A. J., Rasch, P., Sandu, I., Senkbeil, R., Siebesma, A. P., Siegenthaler-Le Drian, C., Stevens, B., Suarez, M. J., Xu, K. M., von Salzen, K., Webb, M. J., Wolf, A., and Zhao, M.: CGILS: Results from the first phase of an international project to understand the physical mechanisms of low cloud feedbacks in single column models, J Adv Model Earth Sy, 5, 826-842, 10.1002/2013ms000246, 2013.
  - Zhang, S., Harrison, M. J., Rosati, A., and Wittenberg, A.: System design and evaluation of coupled ensemble data assimilation for global oceanic climate studies, Mon Weather Rev, 135, 3541-3564, 10.1175/Mwr3466.1, 2007.
  - Zhang, X. F., Zhang, S. Q., Liu, Z. Y., Wu, X. R., and Han, G. J.: Parameter Optimization in an Intermediate Coupled Climate Model with Biased Physics, Journal of Climate, 28, 1227-1247, 10.1175/Jcli-D-14-00348.1, 2015.
- 15 Zhang, Y. C., Rossow, W. B., Lacis, A. A., Oinas, V., and Mishchenko, M. I.: Calculation of radiative fluxes from the surface to top of atmosphere based on ISCCP and other global data sets: Refinements of the radiative transfer model and the input data, J Geophys Res-Atmos, 109, Artn D19105, Doi 10.1029/2003jd004457, 2004.
  - Zhou, T. H., Geller, M. A., and Lin, W. Y.: An Observational Study on the Latitudes Where Wave Forcing Drives Brewer-Dobson Upwelling, J Atmos Sci, 69, 1916-1935, 10.1175/Jas-D-11-0197.1, 2012.
- Zondervan, I., Zeebe, R. E., Rost, B., and Riebesell, U.: Decreasing marine biogenic calcification: A negative feedback on rising atmospheric pCO<sub>2</sub>, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 15, 507-516, Doi 10.1029/2000gb001321, 2001.
  - Zorita, E., Gonzalez-Rouco, F., and Legutke, S.: Testing the Mann et al. (1998) approach to paleoclimate reconstructions in the context of a 1000-yr control simulation with the ECHO-G coupled climate model, Journal of Climate, 16, 1378-1390, Doi 10.1175/1520-0442(2003)16<1378:Ttmeaa>2.0.Co;2, 2003.
- Zorita, E., Gonzalez-Rouco, J. F., von Storch, H., Montavez, J. P., and Valero, F.: Natural and anthropogenic modes of surface temperature variations in the last thousand years, Geophys Res Lett, 32, Artn L08707, 10.1029/2004gl021563, 2005.

Zygmuntowska, M., Rampal, P., Ivanova, N., and Smedsrud, L. H.: Uncertainties in Arctic sea ice thickness and volume: new estimates and implications for trends. Cryosphere. 8, 705-720, 10.5194/tc-8-705-2014, 2014.

		L.		Sa
		thermal LW - heat re- distribution including water vapor and moisture	e t	atmospheric composition - non-GHG gases and particles
		. 90	atmospheric composition greenhouse gases withou water vapor	itic
		hermal LW - heat re- listribution including apor and moisture	oc i×	soc d
	ë	eat Sluc Stu	Ses	om,
	hermal SW - eflectivity/albedo	thermal LW - heat re distribution includin Japor and moisture	ga:	o co
	≥ ≥	W. on dr	eric Ise por	eric ga
	is as	al I uti an	ph סר va	효모
	thermal SW · reflectivity/a	rm trib or	itmospheric greenhouse water vapor	SOL D-G
	the refi	the dist vap	atn gre wat	atn
Fast physical climate feedbacks				
3.1 Atmospheric thermodynamic feedbacks				
3.1.1 Planck response				
3.1.2 Combined water vapour lapse rate feedback				
3.2 Cloud feedbacks				
3.2.1 Rise of cloud tops feedback				
3.2.2 Tropical low cloud feedback				
3.2.3 Mid-latitude cloud reflectance feedback				
3.2.4 Cloud water phase feedback				
3.3 Fast land surface feedbacks				
3.3.1 Snow-albedo feedback				
3.3.2 Soil moisture evapotranspiration feedback and CO <sub>2</sub> –stomata–water feedback				
3.4 Fast ocean feedbacks				
3.4.1 Fast ocean feedbacks: ocean mixed layer & ocean thermocline feedbacks				
3.4.2 Tropical circulation responses to a warming climate				
3.5 Sea ice feedbacks				
3.5.1 Sea ice albedo feedback				
3.5.2 Sea ice negative feedbacks				
Earth system feedbacks				
4.1 Slow vegetation-land surface-climate feedbacks				
4.1.1 Vegetation-snow-masking feedback				
4.1.2 Vegetation-evapotranspiration-albedo feedback				
4.2 Slow ocean-atmosphere feedbacks				
4.2.1 Ocean overturning feedbacks				
4.3 Land biogeochemistry feedbacks				
4.3.1 Feedback between net ecosystem productivity, climate change, and rising CO <sub>2</sub>				
4.3.2 Feedback between climate change and CO <sub>2</sub> emissions from fires				
4.4 Marine biogeochemical feedbacks				
4.4.1 Inorganic ocean carbon cycle feedbacks due to changes in carbon chemistry				
4.4.2 Feedbacks due to changes in marine ecosystems				
4.5 Aerosols-climate feedbacks				
4.5.1 Feedbacks between marine aerosol emissions and climate change 4.5.2 Feedbacks between dust mobilization and climate, including fertilising effects				
4.5.3 Secondary aerosol feedbacks 4.5.4 Aerosol-cloud feedbacks				
4.6 Tropospheric gas-phase chemistry feedbacks				
4.6.1 Feedback through changes to chemical reaction rates	<del>                                     </del>			
4.6.2 Feedback through changes to chemical reaction rates  4.6.2 Feedbacks between natural emissions and climate change				
4.7 Stratospheric composition feedbacks				
4.7.1 Stratospheric composition yeedback				

Table 1: Classification of specific feedbacks (left vertical column) with respect to general "archetypes" of feedbacks. Feedbacks can be summarised as thermodynamic and composition altering feedbacks. Aerosol feedbacks are among the most complex feedbacks.

5 The numbers in front of the specific feedbacks refer to the headers/sub-headers of the respective sections in the text.

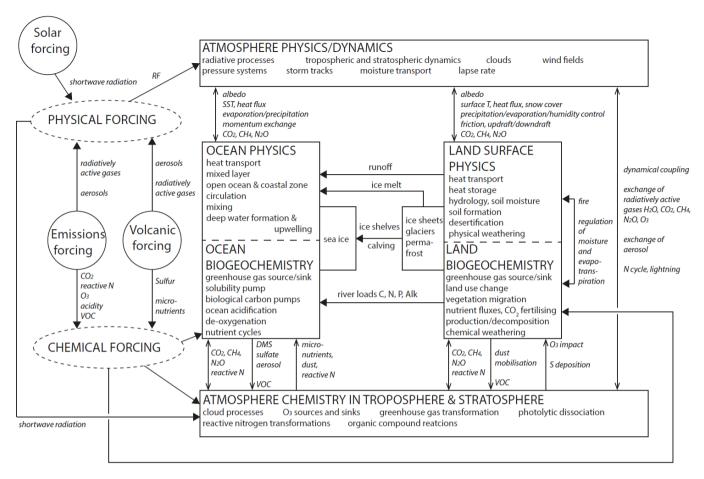


Figure 1: The Earth system as an extension of the physical climate system (inspired by Bretherton (1985)).

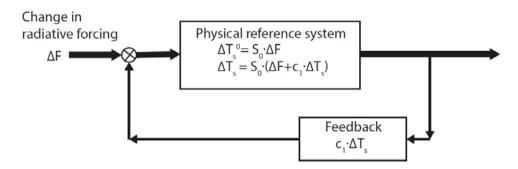


Figure 2: Illustration of a climate feedback mechanism. An increase  $\Delta F$  in radiative forcing leads to a change in the surface temperature depending on the magnitude and sign of the sensitivity parameter  $S_0$ . The temperature change  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the case without feedback ( $\Delta T_s^0$ ). If, for example, the albedo (reflectivity) decreases/increases with rising temperatures (i.e.  $c_1 < 0$  or  $c_1 > 0$ ) the surface temperature change will be larger/smaller than in the absence of the feedback.

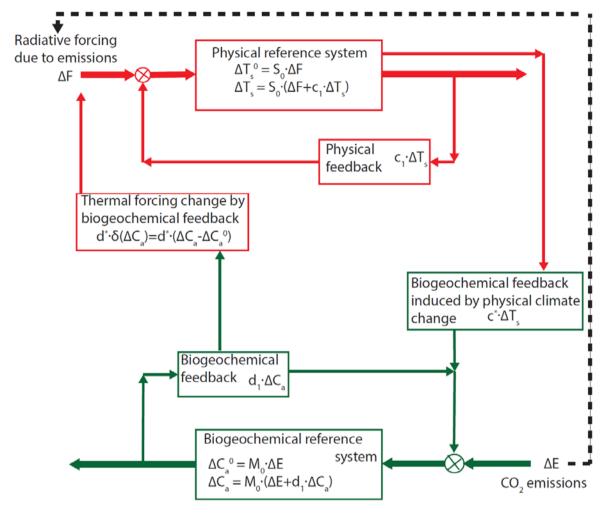


Figure 3: The physical (red) and biogeochemical carbon cycle systems (green) within the Earth system are governed by their respective physical and biogeochemical feedback loops and through couplings between the physical and biogeochemical worlds. The coupling of physics to biogeochemistry is induced by the total response of physical climate state variables to the imposed forcing change (represented by  $\Delta T_s$ ) while the coupling of biogeochemistry to physics is induced by the greenhouse gas concentration change  $\delta(\Delta C_a)$  caused by biogeochemical feedbacks. The change in greenhouse gas concentration  $\Delta C_a$  in the presence of biogeochemical feedback (e.g. fertilisation of plants through higher  $CO_2$  levels and respective increased growth) is different than a case without this feedback.  $M_0$  is the climate sensitivity parameter for the reaction of the biogeochemical system due to a biogeochemical forcing change. The symbols are explained in more detail in Sections 2.1 and 2.2. The dashed black arrow illustrates that the  $CO_2$  emissions are initially the same for the chemical and the radiative forcing.

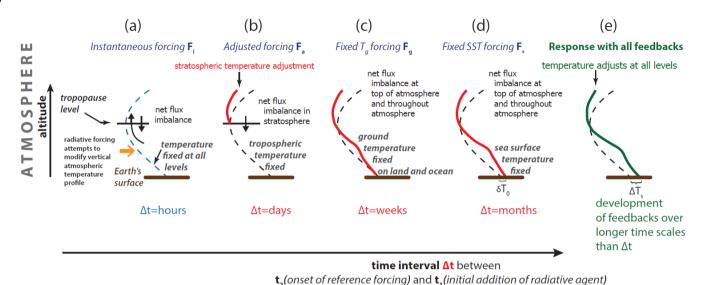


Figure 4: Sketch illustrating the different definitions of forcing (drawn anew and extended following Myhre et al. (2013) and Hansen et al. (2005)). (a) Instantaneous forcing. (b) Forcing at tropopause with only stratospheric temperatures adjusted (corresponding to RF). (c) Fixed ground temperature forcing. (d) Fixed SST forcing including adjustment of land temperature and atmospheric temperature (corresponding to ERF). (e) Full response including all feedbacks, also the slow ones.

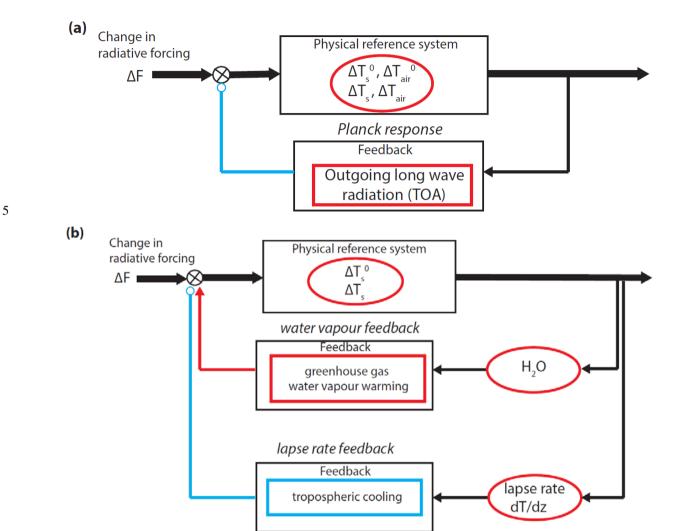


Figure 5: (a) Negative Planck response feedback. (b) Combined water vapour lapse rate feedback. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated in ellipses. The combined water vapour lapse rate feedback is still positive. Red indicates increasing variable values, strengthening of processes, or positive feedback, blue indicates the opposite. The temperature change  $\Delta T$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T^0$  without feedback.

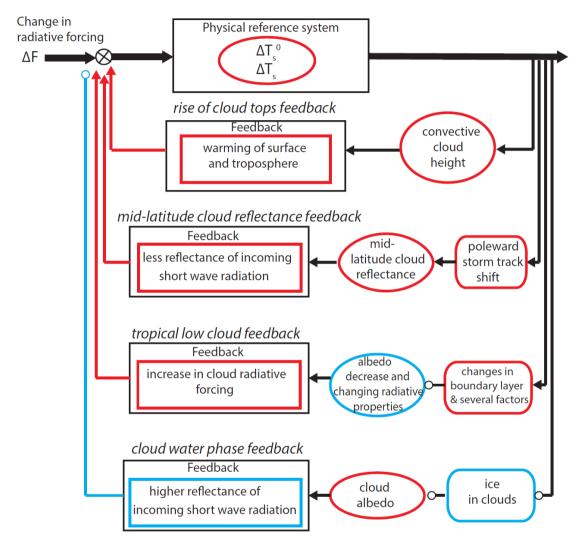


Figure 6: Schematic of important cloud feedbacks. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses; changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback.

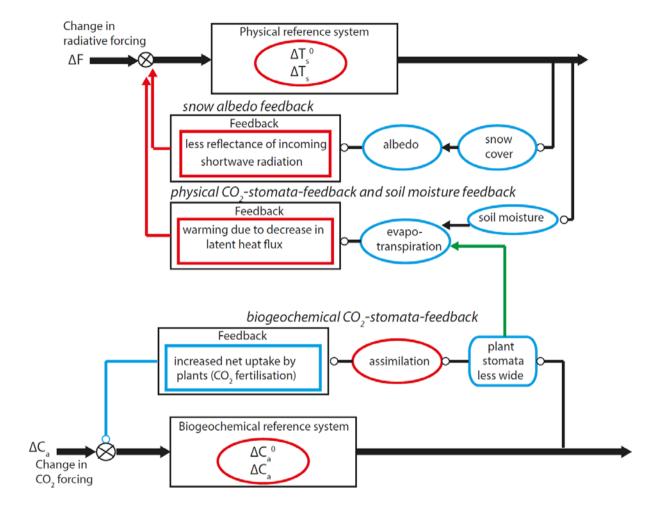


Figure 7: Schematic of important fast land surface feedbacks. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses, changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. Green arrows and lines indicate couplings of biogeochemical processes to physical processes. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback (the change in greenhouse gas concentration  $\Delta C_a$  in the presence of a biogeochemical feedback is different from that without such a feedback,  $\Delta C_a^0$ ).

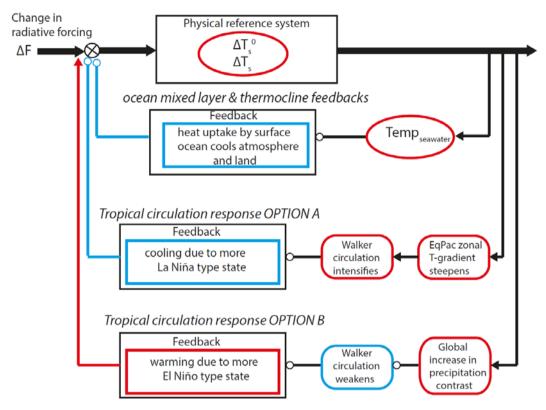


Figure 8: Schematic of important fast ocean feedbacks. The sign of the tropical circulation feedback is not clarified yet. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses; changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback.

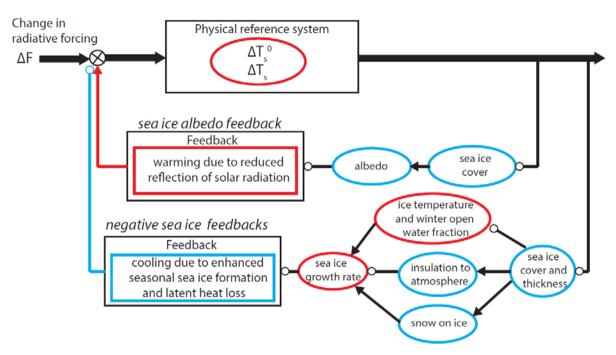


Figure 9: Schematic of the sea ice feedbacks. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses, changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback.

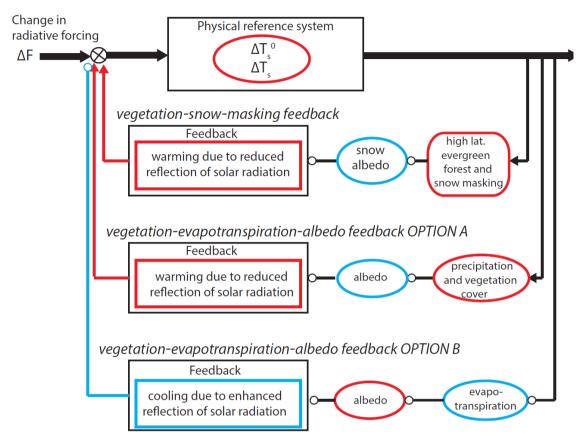


Figure 10: Schematic of important slow land surface feedbacks. The sign of the vegetation–evapotranspiration–albedo feedback can be positive if, for example, a desert starts to green due to increased precipitation. It can, however, also be negative in case of progressing desertification (or due to extreme developments such as an Amazonian forest dieback). Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses, changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback (see Section 2.2).

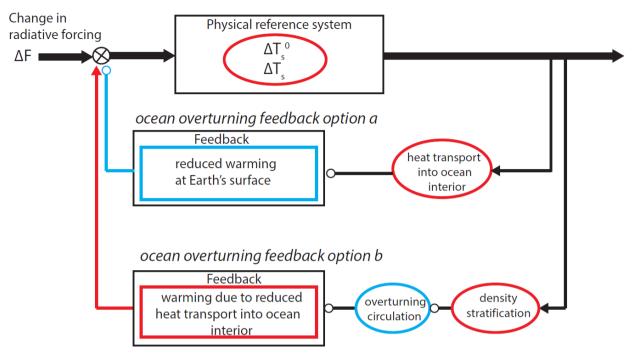


Figure 11: Schematic of the slow ocean—atmosphere feedback. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses, changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different than the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback.

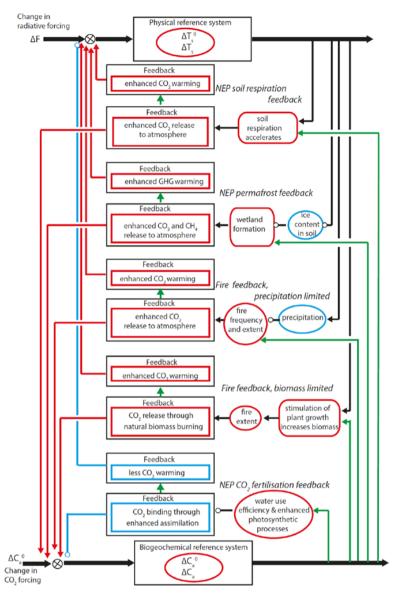


Figure 12: Schematic of important land biogeochemistry feedbacks. The fire feedback depends on the local change in precipitation or available biomass for burning. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses, changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. Green arrows and lines indicate couplings of biogeochemical processes to physical processes. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback. The change in greenhouse gas concentration  $\Delta C_a$  in the presence of biogeochemical feedback is different from that without this feedback ( $\Delta C_a^0$ ).

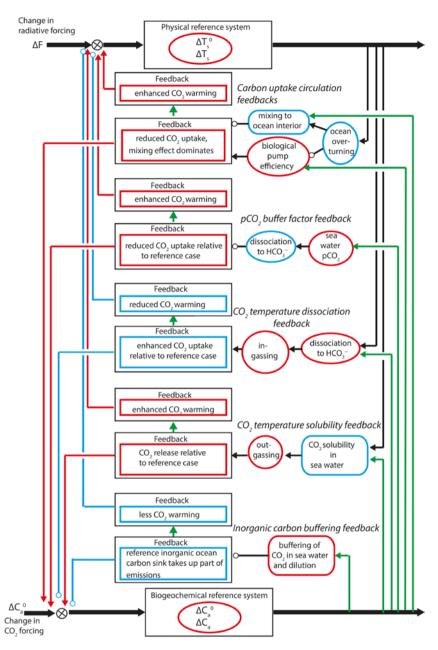


Figure 13: Schematic of important ocean biogeochemistry feedbacks. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses, changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. Green arrows and lines indicate couplings of biogeochemical processes to physical processes. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback. The change in greenhouse gas concentration  $\Delta C_a$  in the presence of a biogeochemical feedback is different from that without this feedback ( $\Delta C_a^0$ ).

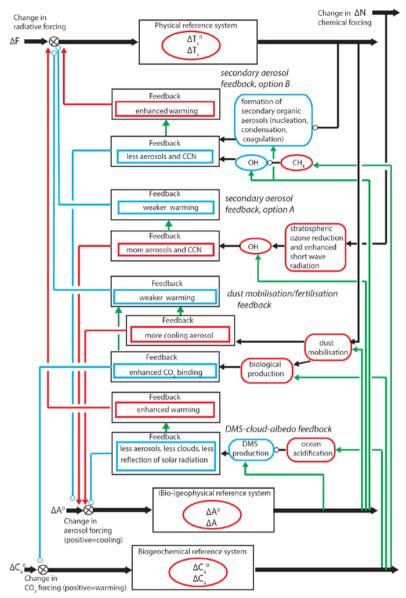


Figure 14: Schematic of important aerosol feedbacks. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. 5 Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses, changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. Green arrows and lines indicate couplings of biogeochemical processes and aerosol processes to physical processes. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback. The change in greenhouse gas concentration  $\Delta C_a$  in the presence of a biogeochemical feedback is different from that without this feedback ( $\Delta C_a^0$ ). Likewise, the change in aerosols  $\Delta A$  in the presence of aerosol feedback processes is different from that without this feedback ( $\Delta A^0$ ).

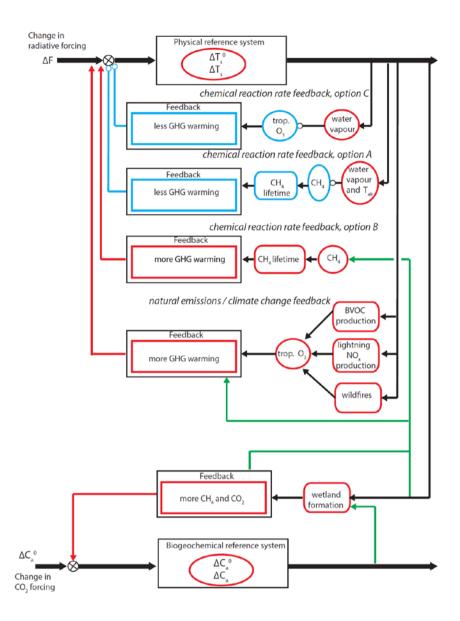


Figure 15: Schematic of important tropospheric chemistry feedbacks. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses, changes in processes by rounded rectangles. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks: blue indicates the opposite. Green arrows and lines indicate couplings of biogeochemical processes to physical processes. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback. The change in greenhouse gas concentration  $\Delta C_a$  in the presence of a biogeochemical feedback is different from that without this feedback ( $\Delta C_a^0$ ).

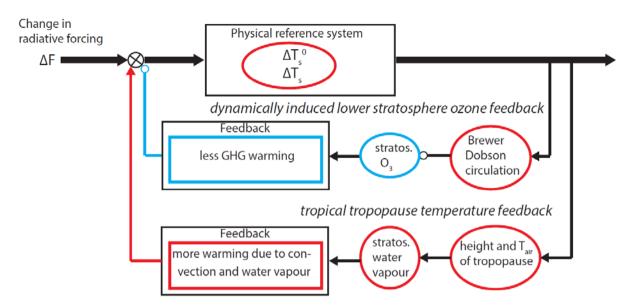


Figure 16: Schematic of important stratospheric chemistry feedbacks. Arrows indicate positive coupling; open circles indicate negative coupling. Changes in state variables are indicated by ellipses. Red indicates increasing values of variables, strengthening of processes, or positive feedbacks; blue indicates the opposite. The change in surface air temperature  $\Delta T_s$  in the presence of feedback is different from the change  $\Delta T_s^0$  without feedback.

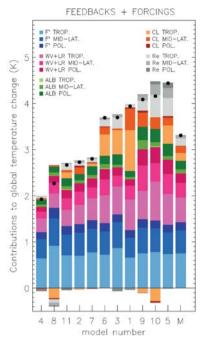


Figure 17: Climate sensitivity estimates (for equilibrium at CO<sub>2</sub> doubling as given by the black dots) associated with the Planck response to the stratosphere-adjusted forcing and the adjustments (F'), feedbacks ("classical feedbacks"), and forcings for 11 different ESMs according to Vial et al. (2013). The colours' hue denotes the regional range (tropical, mid-latitude, and polar). F' denotes the Planck response to stratosphere-adjusted forcing and other adjustments to CO<sub>2</sub> forcing and land surface warming, WV+LR denotes the combined water vapour and lapse rate feedback, ALB the albedo feedback, and CK the cloud (CL) feedbacks. Re is the feedback residual term. The numbers denote the following models: 1, IPSL-CM5A-LR; 2, NorESM1-M; 3, MPI-ESM-LR; 4, INMCM4; 5, HadGEM2-ES; 6, CanESM2; 7, MIROC5; 8, CCSM4; 9, BNU-ESM; 10, FGOALS-s2; and 11, MRI-CGCM3. For details, see the original source: Vial et al. (2013) and Fig. 5b therein. Reprinted by permission from: Springer, Climate Dynamics, Vial, J., et al., On the interpretation of inter-model spread in CMIP5 climate sensitivity estimates, 41, 3339-3362, ©Springer (2013).

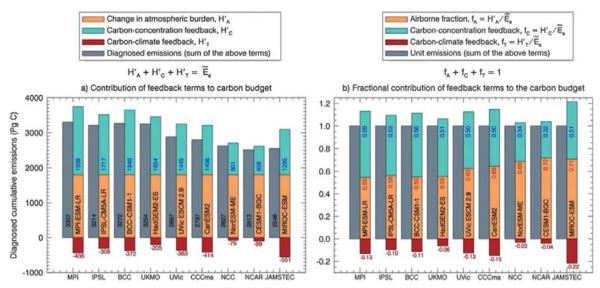


Figure 18: Contributions of the carbon-concentration feedback and the simplified carbon cycle-climate feedback to "compatible  $CO_2$  emissions" to the atmosphere. Large diagnosed emissions correspond to more negative feedback than low diagnosed emissions. (a) Absolute contributions in PgC yr<sup>-1</sup> and (b) fractions of compatible cumulative emissions. The atmosphere contribution in panel (a) is constant, because the atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentrations were prescribed in this experimental set-up. For details, see the original source: Fig. 7 in Arora et al. (2013). ©American Meteorological Society. Used with permission.

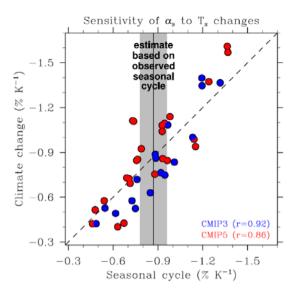


Figure 19: Change in the "sensitivity" of surface albedo  $\Delta a_s$  over change in surface temperature  $\Delta T_s$  of the Northern Hemisphere landmasses ( $\Delta a_s/\Delta T_s$ ) in terms of climate change (y axis) versus in terms of the seasonal cycle (x axis). Blue: results for different models in CMIP3 including the correlation coefficient for best fit. Red: same for CMIP5. Each blue and red dot represents one model run with one specific ESM. The vertical black line indicates the observed value for the seasonal cycle; the grey shading indicates the uncertainty of the observation derived value. Source: Klein and Hall (2015), who redrew their figure from Hall and Qu (2006) and Qu and Hall (2006). Reprinted by permission from: Springer, Klein, S. A., and A. Hall: Emergent Constraints for Cloud Feedbacks, Curr. Clim. Change Rep., 1, 276–287, ©Springer (2015).